

The Earth is not Moving

**OVER 400 YEARS OF DECEPTION EXPOSED!
THE BIBLE TOLD THE TRUTH ALL ALONG.**

M A R S H A L L H A L L

The Earth Is Not Moving

Marshall Hall

Author's Note:

With this third printing I wish to thank all those who have responded after reading the first and second editions. Some 80-90% of those responses have been very favorable; many, exceptionally so.

The chapter on "Eclipses" (pp. 207-214) will be amended at some future date to show that the direction of the eclipse shadow is actually the same in both models.

Those who find the evidence in this book to be very persuasive, but would like to see even more such evidence, should go to www.fixedearth.com. There, you can scroll through almost a hundred links which—coupled with the information in this book—will demonstrate not only that The Earth Is Not Moving, (Just as the Bible repeatedly declares) but also will document how and why this indescribably huge deception has been able to fool the whole world even though it is built entirely on contra-scientific assumptions.

Marshall Hall - April, 2005

The Earth Is Not Moving

Copyright 1991

Fair Education Foundation, Inc.

Box 866

Cornelia, GA 30531

ISBN 0-932766-20-x

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Printed in Chelsea, MI

Third Printing, April, 2005

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD	v
PART I	
The Bible Says The Earth Is Not Moving	1
PART II	
Mathematics: Liar in Truth's Clothing	13
PART III	
The Development And Triumph of the Myth of Heliocentrism	
A. Before Copernicus	38
B. Copernicus	39
C. Brahe	42
D. Kepler	44
E. Galileo	66
F. Riccioli	73
G. Newton	83
H. Michelson-Morley	97
I. FitzGerald, Lorentz & Co.	104
J. Einstein I	110
K. Einstein II	121
L. Sagan, et al.	134
PART IV	
Alleged Evidences for Heliocentrism	
A. The Coriolis Flim-Flam	159
B. Foucault's Pendulum	168
C. Geosynchronous Satellites	173
D. The Blue Planet	174
PART V	
Logic	
A. "Come, Let Us Reason Together"	179
B. Jim-Dandy Levitating World Globes	187
C. Counterfeits	189
D. Bulge	194
E. Tides	198
F. Eclipses	207
G. Paradoxes	215
H. Down The Smokestack	228
I. Speeds: Four On The Floor	233
J. Geosynchronous Satellites I, II, III, IV, & V	239
PART VI	
The Telltale Zodiac	265
PART VII	
The Fall of Babylon	291
POSTSCRIPT	305
LIST OF FIGURES —Figures I Through XXII	307
BIBLIOGRAPHY	309
INDEX	323

FOREWORD

This book has three goals.

One is to present several kinds of evidence which should cause every reader to reach the final page *knowing* that The Earth Does Not Move.

The second is to establish a real understanding of how the theory which says that the Earth turns on an axis and orbits the sun has triumphed in spite of having no evidence whatsoever to support it.

The third goal is to show that exposing this Masterpiece of Deception will prove that Bible Truths can not be defeated and can not be ignored forever.

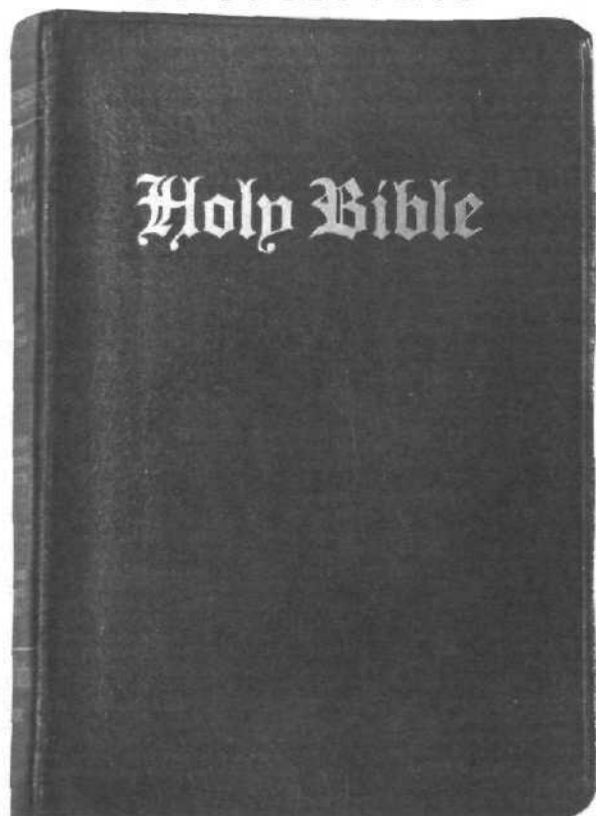
The themes of these three goals will be found under specific headings. They will also be found interwoven under other headings when appropriate. This is especially true of the theme which relates this issue to the Bible.

The careful reader may judge whether these goals have been achieved.

Marshall Hall, BS, MA

PART I

THE BIBLE SAYS THE EARTH IS NOT MOVING



"... Sun, stand thou still And the sun stood still"

Joshua 10:12,13

"... the world also shall be stable, that *it be not moved.*"

I Chronicles 16:30

"... The world also *is stablished that it cannot be moved.*"

Psalms 93:1

"HE . . . hangeth the Earth upon nothing."

Job 26:7

THE BIBLE SAYS THE EARTH IS NOT MOVING

Of course the whole world has been taught that the Bible has been proven wrong on this point by "science". . . .

Of course.

And, of course, there are many folks who love and defend the Bible who try to get around this embarrassing problem by saying that God just wrote those parts that way so as not to be confusing to readers during those centuries when everybody believed the Earth stood still. God knew better, that it really moves (these folks say), but He just put it that way to avoid problems

Too bad He couldn't foresee the BIG PROBLEM that it would cause later. HE's so short-sighted, y'know. . . .

Hah! Right! And there are other excuses, amongst which "the Bible is not a science book" is a favorite. Now, Vern, unfortunately for this popular excuse it cancels out everything miraculous in the Scriptures when you think about it. Little features in the Scriptures such as *The Virgin Birth* and *The Resurrection* are not very "scientific", are they? So out they go along with Creation, parting the Red Sea, and healing Peter's mother-in-law's fever What does that leave, I ask you?!

Not much

Not much is right! So, let me be as plain as language will permit here at the onset by making *no excuse for the Bible's teaching of a motionless Earth*. The Bible *does* plainly teach that the *Earth is Motionless* and that the sun goes around it, and not vice-versa as we all have been taught. As one writer, a mathematician, put it:

"... the stability of the earth is as clearly assumed from one end of the Old Testament to the other as the solidity of iron."¹

Indeed, not only are no excuses made herein for the Bible's commitment to geocentricity (a non-moving Earth and an Earth-centered universe), the whole purpose of this book is to show that the Scriptures tell the Truth on this

subject (and, by extension, *all* subjects!) even though the entire world has been taught otherwise.

In other words, the topics that follow are an exposé of the most universally taught and believed lie in the world today, namely, the lie that "science" has proven that the Earth is rotating on an axis daily and orbiting the sun annually. The flip-side of this exposé is the inescapable realization that the Bible is the embodiment of ALL Truth. It's the realization that Man cannot kill Truth no matter if every University and every Library and virtually every literate person in the world rejects It and believes lies.

Such is the Perfect Plan of God that He has not only allowed, but has actually *ordained* that lies would ascend over His Truths to the degree that they now have ascended in all areas of knowledge, commerce, and religion.

It is no accident, but is the Perfect Will of God, that the heliocentric myth has deceived virtually the whole world. When this myth is exposed, what can the world say? Where can people turn for Truth if not to the Bible where the Creator God has long ago spoken the Truth on this subject and all others?

It is no accident, but is the Perfect Will of God, that an exposé of the heliocentric myth leads immediately and unstopably to an exposé of false science's second greatest and second most successful deception, namely, *Evolutionism*. Evolutionism is a contra-scientific myth with not one factual piece of evidence in the whole world to back it up. It is a lie from A to Z. It has been a marvelous weapon against the Bible, but its days are numbered and its exposure and doom are certain. The God of Truth reigns and He is about to prove it!

The long and the short of it, Vern, is this: The exposure of heliocentrism as a deception (followed immediately by exposure of the evolution deception) is the opening gun of the *apocalypse*. Babylon will fall in the End Times, the Bible promises.² *Babylon* means *confusion*. God is not the author of confusion.³ Satan is. Therefore Satan's deceptions which engulf the world's beliefs in all fields are going to be exposed and subsequently, and inescapably, God's Word, rightly di-

vided at last, is going to be revealed as the final source of Truth on *all* subjects.

It all begins with stripping away layer by layer Satan's blue ribbon masterpiece of deception. That masterpiece is the lie that the Earth rotates on an axis and orbits the sun. This stripping away process beings here by establishing the Bible's position on the subject as one that teaches clearly and uncompromisingly that the Earth does not move. Then, from the next topic to the end, we shall see historically how such a colossal perversion as heliocentricity has succeeded in conquering and replacing this Biblical Truth. And, along with this understanding, we shall also examine a variety of scientific and logical reasons why the Earth can not be moving and thus why the Bible is vindicated and must be recognized as the God-given repository of all Truth that It claims to be.

So, Vern, what we want to put in this place right now is a list of Scriptures which speak of a motionless Earth and a moving sun. These are the Words of Almighty God Who cannot lie.⁴ HE has said of His Word:

"Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away."⁵

Bet your life on that. It's true.

Now the very first page of the Bible makes it plain that the Earth has the central position in the heavens (just as it makes it plain that there was no evolution involved in Creation). Here we are told that the Creator formed the Earth *three days before the sun, moon, and stars were created*. The Earth was not created going around the sun. The sun wasn't even there when the Earth was created! Read it in Genesis 1:13-19:

"And the evening and the morning were the third day.

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and for years;

And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the Earth; and it was so.

And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also.

And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the Earth,

And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

And the evening and the morning were the fourth day"⁶

And you will notice there, Vern, that the Bible says (v.17) God set *them* (referring to the sun and moon and stars) in the firmament of heaven; etc. Now, inside our so-called "solar" system we have only two of these, the sun and the moon. We know the moon moves. Even the heliocentrists say it moves. When God "set it", the meaning is *obviously* that HE *set it in motion* on the track it follows. and, if HE says "He set *them* in the firmament . . ." is it not just as obvious, grammatically speaking, that HE did not set the sun motionless in one place for the Earth and the other planets to go around (as we are all taught and as heliocentricism demands), but, rather, that HE set the sun in motion *also* on *its* track just like HE set the moon in motion on *its* track??

Well, whoop te dooo! I wouldn't exactly call that an air tight case, Bo Bo, but it's not bad, really. What else have ya got?

Don't forget the main idea

. . . Ya mean about God creating the Earth and planets and stuff for three full days when for sure the Earth didn't go around the sun because there wasn't any sun yet?

Yeah, that part

OK. Nooo problem. I can see that. So what else does the Bible say on this subject? I mean something solid

Try this from Joshua 10:12, 13:

"Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, *Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou Moon, in the Valley of Ajalon.*

*And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies . . . so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. . . ."*⁷

Well, I gotta admit that's kinda misleading for Joshua to tell the sun to stand still if it wasn't moving. He could just as easily hollered: "Earth, stand thou still" if it is the Earth that is moving. Anyway you slice it, it would be pretty confusing for God through His Holy Spirit of Truth to inspire words which clearly say one thing and mean something else. HE promises that HE is not the author of confusion and that HE can't lie so I don't see how these words can mean anything other than what they say

And what they say is—

. . . that the sun moves and Joshua told it to stop moving.

Right. And let's don't forget the moon's part in these verses either, from a grammatical stand point, I mean. It says Joshua commanded the moon to stop *also* and that it *stayed still*. He's talking to both of them in the same breath. Joshua obviously accepted as fact that the moon he was talking to was a moon that was moving, so there is no reason whatsoever to believe that he did not accept as equally factual the movement of the sun when he talked to it. He told them *both* to stand still, i.e., to quit moving!

Bo Bo, didn't Martin Luther and just about all the church people in Copernicus' time stand on these verses and agree that they said the sun moved?

They sure did

Why'd the church people chicken out later on?

Basically because they thought science had proven a moving Earth.

But it hasn't??

Not by the hair of your chinny-chin-chin, ole Buddy!

Well, let's see some more Scriptures . . .

How about David (whom God described as a man after His Own heart) singing in a psalm of praise

*"... the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved."*⁸

Good! More, more

Solomon, a son of David loaded with a gift of supernatural wisdom from God, wrote:

"The sun also *ariseth*, and the *sun goeth down*, and *hastens* to his place where he *arose*."⁹

The sun arises, goes down, and hastens to the place where it arose so it can arise again . . . Sounds like that dude is moving all right! At least, there is no mistaking that the Bible says it is!

You bet that's what it says! And you know what a heavyweight prophet old Isaiah was in God's Book . . . Listen to this:

"And Isaiah said: this sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he has spoken; shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and He brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on in the dial of Ahaz . . . "¹⁰

Whewee! Running the sun dial *backwards*! That's strong stuff all right. But Isaiah doesn't actually spell out what is moving there, does he? I mean, I can see how somebody could argue with that one . . .

Me too. No doubt that is why God repeated the incident in another part of Scripture and clears up any doubt on the matter of what moved (the sun or the Earth) and would cause the shadow to come back on the sun dial. Note:

"And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that He has spoken;

Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. *So the sun returned ten degrees*, by which degrees it was gone down . . . "¹¹

Yep, that clear's that up. It was the sun that had gone down ten degrees and then returned ten degrees . . .

...and then went down those same ten degrees again . . .

Umm Umh! We're talking big time miracles here! Such a thing to do all because Isaiah "cried unto the LORD"! That would mean that God would have to re-set the whole "solar" system, or at least the sun and moon

Same thing with Joshua

That's right. Funny, isn't it, how some people can believe and accept this and all the hundreds of other miracles in the Bible as true and natural expressions of God's love and truth and power and that other people think a person has to be retarded to believe such things?

And there are those who go from one of these groups to the other, as I did, aren't there, Vern? I mean, before I found out what intellectual bilgewater fuels the greater part of the science establishment, I thought a person not only had to be *real* dumb to believe such Bible miracles, I thought they had to be totally mama-hoo-hoo! And, I'll tell you something else, Vern—

What?

There are multiplied millions of folks all over the world ready to be *undeceived*, ready to embrace the Truth from God, and ready to turn to a *proven* Bible with a whoop!

Yeah, and I'll bet there's another bunch, maybe a bigger bunch, which will try to stay in the middle somewhere, ready to go either way!

You're probably right. Lots of folks believe these miraculous things when they are young and "undereducated", then reject them when they get older and "wiser". And, of course, lots of folks grew up rejecting the Bible, then get turned around and embrace it whole-heartedly. It's amazing (wondrous Grace really!) that anyone is left who really believes the Bible is the Truth, The Whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth. After all, in this century particularly, there has been an increasingly sophisticated and pervasive indoctrination into the belief that all educated people look to "science" for truth and that only a handful of religious fanatics still cling to the Bible or some concept of a miracle-working God. The bombardment of anti-Bible propaganda is incessant anywhere one turns. The "tube" and the schools (which flushed God and the Bible out of the curriculum many years ago) have

got it all going the Devil's way, but you know something, Vern

What?

The Truth is the Truth and God Who stopped the sun for Joshua and sent it backwards ten degrees for Isaiah is able to turn everything around and undo all the Devil's works so fast it will make heads swim all over the world! Read Chapter 18 of The Revelation of Jesus Christ if you want to see how rapidly and how thoroughly God is going to overturn this world system based on Satan's deceptions! HE is GOD and HIS WORD is HIS WORD! All mankind is going to know those two facts and gladly receive them or willfully reject them. There is not going to be any in-between, middle-of-the-road position to take for very long.

And, Vern, because HIS WORD so clearly says the sun moves and not the Earth, and because virtually the entire world—including HIS Saints in HIS Churches—have been deceived into following the world instead of HIS WORD on this very matter, GOD is certainly going to expose the heliocentric lie (and the evolution myth on its heels) and thereby destroy modern man's *false science idol*. This exposure will precede the kickoff to *The Fall of Babylon* wherein *all* of Satan's deceptions will be revealed and all people everywhere will hear the Gospel of Jesus Christ and either receive a love of the Truth or will not receive it.

Gimmie another Scripture about the sun moving and not the Earth

Sure. In *Job* we read:

"He . . . hangeth the Earth on nothing."¹²

Hmm. No orbit, no "axis", no gravity field, no nothin OK. More, please.

All right. Here's Job again speaking of God Almighty Who

" . . . commandeth the sun, and it riseth not."¹³

More

The prophet Habakkuk, writing of that notable day when that great man of unbounded faith, Joshua, called upon God and

"... the *sun* and the moon stood still in their habitation"¹⁴

More

Isaiah again:

"... the sun shall be darkened in his going forth"¹⁵

More

Psalm 93:1:

"The LORD reigneth, He is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith He hath girded Himself: The world also is *stablished* that it cannot be moved."¹⁶

"STABLISHED". Wham, bam! I like that one!

More

Psalm 104:19:

"He appointed the moon for seasons: *the sun knoweth his going down.*"¹⁷

More

Psalm 19:1,4-6:

"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handiwork In them hath He set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom *coming out* of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man *to run a race*. His *going forth* is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit (orbit) unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof"¹⁸

OK. I've got the picture. The Bible teaches that the Earth is hung on nothing, that it is fixed in a certain spot and can not be moved, and that the sun goes around it in an orbit every day

That's the picture all right. Whether people believe the Bible to be the Word of God and hence *The Truth* or whether they do not at this time believe that to be the case is not the point here. The point is that there can not be any doubt that the Bible does indeed teach that the Earth is a stationary, fixed, non-moving, motionless, unique sphere which the sun goes around every twenty-four hour day.

... the exact opposite of what "science" has taught the whole world

Right as rain, Vern. And one or the other is true. They both can't be true, that much is certain! And in addition to the Scriptures we've seen there are, of course, dozens of other references in the Bible to the sun rising and setting, coming up and going down, etc. Indeed, as one writer put it:

"... it is evident that geocentricity and the inerrant preservation of the Scriptures are intertwined."¹⁹

So, Vern, when we put all this together anyone can see that there just isn't any ground for compromise on the question of whether the Bible teaches that the Earth stands still and the sun goes round it. It does teach that! But, what must be understood now is that *there is no need to compromise!* There is *abundant* evidence which shows that heliocentrism is a contra-scientific myth with not the first piece of proof for its claims.

Sounds to me like it's "High Noon", Bo Bo, and time for a shoot-out between these two systems, once-and-for-all!

It's shoot-out time, all right! It's man's "science" against the Bible's science. One is Truth and one is deception. The world has long believed that this fight is over and man's "science" won and will never be challenged. What is not realized is that man's "science" (and all the Humanistic philosophies that depend on it) can be shot dead through the heart with one well-aimed bullet directed at the heliocentric myth! Heliocentrism is the Achilles Heel of every "ism" in the world that prevents people from knowing that the Bible is Truth Itself on all subjects and that every belief that contradicts that source is a lie.

In other words, Bo Bo, shoot down heliocentrism and the Bible will be *proven* to be just what It claims to be, namely the infallible Word of God??

Exactly, Vern. And that reality will become increasingly evident as one moves through the topics that follow. Indeed, a little understanding of the foundational position that heliocentrism occupies relevant to modern man's "knowledge" will absolutely *force* the conclusion that its exposure as a deception will automatically certify the Bible as *the* source

of all Truth. There's no way out of it! Amongst who knows how many other thinking people, General de Peyster saw the reality of this startling but inescapable conclusion almost a century ago. The General (also a Dr. of Literature, a PhD, and Lawyer) wrote of a discussion of the 7th Edition of Prof. Schoepffer's lecture entitled, *The Earth Stands Fast*. Someone present remarked:

"If Schoepffer is right that establishes the literal truth of the Bible."²⁰

To this observation the General recorded the reply of another person present at the discussion:

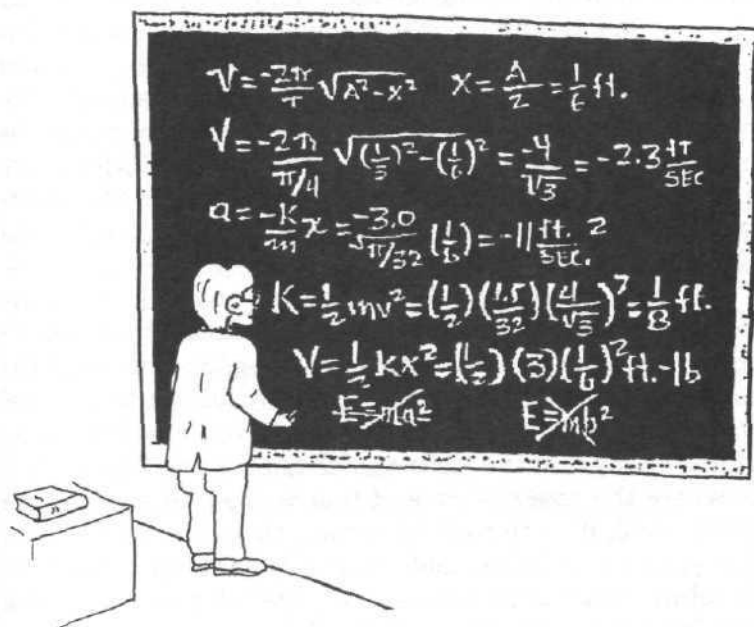
"*Rem acu tegitisti!*—vulgarly translated, 'you have hit the nail on the head!'"²¹

Vern, it's the same nail and the same head, only more so! The exposure of heliocentrism now as a contra-scientific myth, an illogical hornswoggle, and just a big fat lie, is a sure and certain way to certify the Bible as the source of all Truth. Can you think of a better goal in life?!

Nope. What are we waiting on?! Let's give it our best shot

PART II

MATHEMATICS—LIAR IN TRUTH'S CLOTHING



The words "math" or "mathematics" or even "arithmetic" have traditionally conveyed the meaning of "precise", "accurate", "correct", "positive", "absolute". Two plus two is four; seven times nine is sixty-three; thirty-two divided by four equals eight. Etcetera. Precise. No deviation. Always the same. Absolute Truth.

Well, guess what? For those of you who have not heard, none of this has been true in the world of theoretical science for a very long time. Theoretical science can use theoretical mathematics to "prove" any theory it wants to prove and has been doing exactly that for quite a few generations.

The point of interest here, of course, centers around these two facts: 1) There is no tested and proven evidence

whatsoever which shows the Earth to be moving; and 2) The chief "evidence" that has been used from Copernicus to today which shows a moving Earth is mathematical "evidence". In short, what the world has as primary evidence for a moving Earth is a mathematical model and nothing more.

The weakness of this mathematical model of a moving Earth is immediately obvious because one can just as easily make a mathematical model which proves a *motionless Earth*! This simple fact (not to mention that the motionless Earth model has constant observational experience plus repeated experiments on its side) shows that mathematics has been and can be used to prove two models which declare opposite conclusions to be true. Surely, it takes no intellectual giant to see that the math for one of these models is "funny" math.

Indeed, there can only be one right answer to the question of whether the Earth moves or not. Either the heliocentric model is correct and true or the geocentric model is correct and true. (Einstein's great contribution to "science" was to muddy up this clear, either/or choice by using mathematics to say that the motions of the heavens are all relative to where the observer is, and that we can never know the truth. And, if truth can't be known, there are no absolutes, everything is relative, and . . . the bottom line: God is not Absolute Truth and most assuredly the Bible is not His Book which contains only Absolute Truth.)

In his futuristic novel *1984* (written in the '40's), George Orwell painted a graphic portrait of how mathematical or arithmetical truth could be changed and still be called truth. The main character in the story ends up undergoing a horrible torture program. He is hooked up to a device which delivers whatever electric voltage to his body that his tormentor decrees. The tormentor holds up four fingers. "How many?", he asks. "Four." Zap, Zap, Zap. Scream, Scream, Scream. "Why?"!

"There are five fingers, not four!" So the tormentor holds up four fingers again. "how many?"

"Five." Zap, Zap, Zap. Scream, Scream, Scream. "Why?"!

"You just said 'five' to avoid pain. You still really believe there were four . . ."

Suffice it to say that by the time the tormentor finished his sadistic interrogation, the subject really believed that four was five. He believed it just as much as he had believed that four was four. Truth, namely "four" (1, 2, 3, 4, or $2+2$ or $3+1$) had become a lie. The new truth, namely "five" had the same formula (1, 2, 3, 4, or $2+2$ or $3+1$). But it was now "five".

Let's say that the thing that Orwell created in that book with his pen which changed absolute truth to a lie and an absolute lie to the truth was worked on half of the world's people and they were all brought around to believing that four times one or two plus two or three plus one equals five. The other half of the world sticks to four as the answer. Group A manufactures cars and sends Group B five of them. Group B sends back payment for four. No problem. Five is four, so all is well.

Then Group B sends Group A four new trains. Group A sends back payment for five trains because five is four.

They do??

Sure, five is four, you see.

You mean they just count one, two, three, five?

Yeah.

What's the next number?

Six.

And six is five?

Yes. And seven is six, and so on.

So Group A just changed the name of the number, not the reality of the numbers, didn't they?

Exactly! It's possible to do that, to change the names, but it's not possible to change the reality, the truth, of the number. Different languages have different words for four and five and all the rest. But if a Frenchman or a Pakastini or a Zulu holds up four fingers when he wants four loaves of bread at a bakery in Tibet he will get four loaves because four is four no matter what word is used.

OK. What's the point? I've lost the point!

The point is, Truth can't be changed! We can take any truth and call it by another name. We can even call it a lie.

But it is only the name that changed, not the truth which is labeled or described.

All right. I think I've got it now Mathematics is just a collection or group of all kinds of specialized signs and scribblings which designate or represent other specialized things for which we have words; things such as size, weight, mass, density, speed, distance, whatever. Right?

You've got it, Vern. The problem with all this, however, lies in using mathematical symbols that represent something which somebody *says* is true but nobody *knows* is true.

Like what?

Like Outer Space and all that is involved in that concept: Sun, moon, stars, asteroids, comets, light, heat, speed, density, mass, orbits, darkness, color, gravity, space itself, etc. . . .

Yeah, yeah

OK. Now, there is a hatful of facts (real truths) about all these things that mathematicians know and represent by symbols in their computations. Fine. But here's the rub, Vern: Most of their symbols represent theories and not facts. Here is a symbol (like a 4 or 5) which represents Einstein's speed of light as the fastest anything can go. The symbol says it but *nobody knows* it is true. So he uses up 300 blackboards involving this symbol to prove something

. . . and he succeeds!

Of course! He used his own symbols, his own word meanings (as we shall see), and his own invented math. A person can "prove" anything that way.

But the truth never changed, right? I mean, the speed of light is or is not the fastest anything can go in the universe. Suppose it is and Einstein was right on that; does that make his conclusions on other theories involving the speed of light right and true?

Not at all, and for two (1+1) reasons: 1) He used other symbols in those other theories which stood for other things he theorized were true but did not know to be true, and: 2) *All* of his mathematics—every bit of it dealing with outer space—*began* with the "fact" ($2+2=5$) that the Earth was turning on an axis daily and orbiting the sun annually. That

"fact" was his new "four". The old four where the Earth stood still and everything went around *it*, didn't exist anymore. Geocentrism was "four" in the old days but the new math said it could not be "four" anymore. "Four" was changed to heliocentrism. Another word, another symbol to explain and represent the same reality was required and invented. An Earth which appears from all angles and tests to be standing still can not be standing still in the new math which starts out with the "truth" that it is moving.

So the long and the short of it is that some rubbery mathematics have been used not only to change a fixed Earth into a moving Earth, but to go from that unwarranted premise into a bunch of other theories which "prove" mathematically that nothing can be standing still, that all the heavenly bodies are and must be in motion. Is that about it?

Yes. But, Vern, if the Earth is not moving, it's not moving. It's like number "four". One can call it something else; one can believe it's something else; one can make it into something else with mathematics; but one can never, never change the truth by doing these things. The appearance, the conviction, the concept, even the certainty can be changed in our minds. But if the reality, the fact, the absolute truth is different than what has been put into our minds by "education", indoctrination, etc., then it is the mind that must change, not the truth, for *it never changes*. Amen?

Amen. Bo Bo. So the name of the game is *Deception*

That's the word. Truly deceived people truly believe that what they believe is true.

Huh?

There are millions of people who have believed and still do believe that Buddha is God or something. Or that Mohammed was and is the main man. Or that all sorts of extra-terrestrial life has evolved in outer space. Or that lightning struck the mud here on Earth and created life which has evolved into all that lives.

Or that Jesus was born of a virgin

Right. So, either these things and a million others are true or they are deceptions.

Whew Can *logic* help us get rid of deception and lead us to truth, do ya suppose?

Only if it starts out with a truth can it lead to more truth.

Can you shed some light on that?

Let's save that for another section which gets into the *Logic* matter and just stick to the Math thing for now. OK, Vern? I mean we can't just jump around from one

OK, OK I take it back

Right now we are dealing with only one world-shaping deception, namely, the universal belief, conviction, and certainty that the Earth rotates on an axis daily and orbits the sun once a year. Mathematics has been a powerful instrument in brainwashing mankind into accepting this belief as truth. People trust mathematics to represent absolutes, truths, facts. But the reality is that mathematics—*especially in physics dealing with celestial mechanics and outer space in general*—became an esoteric shell game starting basically with Copernicus and has been nothing more than a Liar in Truth's Clothing on the question of a moving Earth ever since.

And, Vern, even your encyclopedia will tell you that after Copernicus:

"... the Earth could no longer be considered the center of the cosmos; rather, as one celestial body among many, it became subject to mathematical description."¹

One keen analyst of this whole matter says:

"... the relationship between mathematics and scientists . . . is now one of idolatry."²

The decay of mathematics from an exact science into a sort of all-purpose wrench that could be used to hold in place just about any idea, no matter how nutty, started early on but

"... it was not . . . until the turn of the twentieth century that the leaders in the field of mathematics finally took complete leave of their senses. This occurred when paradoxes [logical contradictions] started to emerge. From this point a mathematical proof could be accepted even if mathematically impossible!"³

And, of course, that useless old standby *Common Sense* had to bow down to "mathematics" for

"... if a thing could be shown to be mathematically true it was true even if common sense showed it to be false..."⁴

Then, along with *Common Sense*, actual observable evidence had to bend the knee to "mathematics" if there was a conflict for

"... if mathematics demonstrate a theory to be true it will be believed even if it contradicts what can be observed."⁵

Professor Dingle said:

"I think it is impossible to doubt that as a general rule the practice of mathematical physics goes hand in hand with lack of elementary reasoning power and ... common sense.... The mathematical physicists of the current era were not necessarily born with a deficiency of common sense; they have exceptional mathematical ability, which has been mistaken for exceptional intelligence, and have been so trained that their normal intelligence has expired through desuetude [disuse]"⁶

Egg heads

Well, let's just say with the Apostle Paul (a very highly educated person who could enthusiastically write when the Holy Spirit dictated):

"The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God."⁷

God's not putting wisdom down, is He?

Oh no! Never! He praises wisdom a hundred ways:

"Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom"⁸

"Wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it."⁹

Etcetera, etcetera. However, the distinction between God's Wisdom and man's wisdom is that God's Wisdom is *always* based on Absolute Truth and man's wisdom as often as not is based on Satanic counterfeits of God's Absolute

Truth. Knowing God's Absolute Truth gives us true wisdom and sets us free from bondage to Satan's counterfeits:

"You shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free."¹⁰

That's a promise from God, Vern. Labeling a counterfeit "the truth" and believing it to be "the truth" does not make it The Truth. It will not set me free; it will not set you free. Only God's Absolute Truth can do that

Well, it certainly seems like Satan's #1 priority would be to get rid of God's Absolute Truth!

Very perceptive That's exactly his game plan and God has given him lots of latitude to carry it out.

Wonder why God has done it that way? I mean, He's let Satan be god of this world and do just about what he wants to do, seems like

Sure he has! But *everything* is going according to God's Plan. It's all on track. Nothing is out of control. Every single victory that a Satanic counterfeit has achieved over God's Truth has been a necessary development in the Perfect Plan of God which allows evil to achieve its ultimate expression

Whadszat?

Satan's counterfeit of eternal life

What?!

Sure! God offers eternal life based on certain stipulations. Satan, as always, has a counterfeit.

Like what? How can he counterfeit eternal life?!

Computerized intelligence. Humanoids. Transfer a person's "brain" to computer chips put in a bloodless body with replaceable parts. Star Trek stuff. Science-fiction has been showing us Satan's plan in this area for two or three decades now. The Bible says the *life is in the blood*, you see.¹¹ Satan says, not necessarily. The Bible says that without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins, and hence no eternal life.¹² Satan says he's got another way coming up shortly to get around that. Jesus was and is a man with blood. He shed that blood—gave His life's blood, you see—to cover the sins of the world and provide a way to eternal life.

The *resurrected* Jesus plainly had flesh and bones, a digestive system, and blood too!¹³

Satan, in whom there is *no* truth (so, naturally, he can only lie and deceive and was created to do exactly what he is doing) says he can offer anybody who will accept him as their Lord eternal life through computerization¹⁴

And computerization is the final frontier of mathematics, is it not, O wise one?

Yes sir!

But which kind of mathematics is it, the "real" four or the "new" four which is five??

It's both. The marvelous and wondrous capabilities of computers for storage and retrieval of information, for robotics, and for all the rest are clearly products of "real" mathematics. They work and they do what they are told because they all operate on absolutes and not theory. On the other hand, the already well-advanced plans for life-like, computer operated, bloodless humanoids is Satan's last great attempt to exalt his throne above God's¹⁵ by getting God's creations to willfully choose his counterfeit immortality over God's real thing.¹⁶

And here mathematics goes too far

You bet it does. There is an absolute truth concerning eternal life. God spells it out in His Word. This is the "real" four as far as eternal life is concerned. Satan is putting the final screws into place to offer mankind another meaning for eternal life, another option, another four which he says is five and is the real truth.

But he can't tell the truth! It's not in him, so it can't come out of him!¹⁷

You got it The counterfeit will not work. It will *not* create an eternity for those whom it dupes (because they are willing and *willful* dupes!). It will reach its mathematical zenith in the Image of the Beast of The Revelation, which is "a statue that speaks", i.e., which is, obviously—now that we are able to think in computerized, Star Trek, humanoid concepts—exactly that, a computerized humanoid *replication* of the First Beast.¹⁸

Wow! I'd like to get into more of that some time!

Well, read up on some of it in The Revelation, Chapter Thirteen for starters, then, Lord willin, we will hit it another lick or two in the last chapter. But, for the moment, it is essential that the point sink in about how mathematics can be used to promote either truth and good, or lies and evil. It's not just an exact $2+2=4$ business, particularly where "science" is concerned, and most particularly where outer space physics is concerned. Let's look at one good example of this where the concept of *inertia* is concerned. OK?

Shoot

Try to think back to 1931 for a minute . . . The Capitalist world was in a deep economic depression. The Communists, through the ruthless Lenin years, were now getting their act together under the even more ruthless leadership of Stalin. Communists everywhere were expecting the Capitalist world to collapse and Communism with its socialist economics to emerge triumphant. Along with this euphoria about the soon coming victory of Communist-Socialist economics went an even deeper and greater sense of the coming triumph of atheistic "science" over the old science which included God as Creator, etc. The God of the Bible (and every god of the other religions) was on the ropes and the Communists meant to put him (and them) on the canvas for good.

How?

With a totally materialistic concept of science, that's how. By then all scientists had accepted the heliocentric idea, and it was a rare thing to find one who hadn't swallowed the evolution counterfeit hook, line, and sinker. Einstein's Relativity concept had captured the minds of all the university heavyweights. It was only a matter of time and education (indoctrination) until the whole world would reject all the superstitious stuff about God and His so called Plan. "Science" with its new mathematics was doing the job and would finish it soon! (Even almost a half century before 1931, the German philosopher Nietzsche had announced: God is dead! We have killed Him with our science!")

Anyway, Vern, that's a little bit of background about a meeting of Communist scientists and other intellectuals who gathered in London in 1931 to map out this God-free utopia

that was going to sweep the world (and swept half of it until it started falling apart in late 1989!). Communism all along, of course, has been a *spiritual* force in the world. And, certainly, it has been a major weapon in Satan's arsenal throughout most of the 20th century. Total atheism based on total scientific materialism has always been its heartbeat. The other stuff about creating a "worker's paradise", etc. has always been just "angel of light" type deception used to get a following. Karl Marx's early writings show clearly that he was a conscious, dedicated Satanist.¹⁹ His embrace and promotion of Darwinistic evolutionism (like Lenin and Stalin after him) is well documented. The evolutionary counterfeit of God's Creation is absolutely essential not only to Communist ideology but to Socialist and Humanist ideologies too. Thus, the thrust has been *spiritual* and not economic from the beginning. (And, of course, evolutionism was the very core of Hitlerian Nazism for a dozen years or so.)

Do you mean that the weakening and breakup of Communism we've been seeing doesn't mean anything positive as far as the spiritual warfare against God's Word is concerned? Do you mean that it's just another Satanic deception coming as an angel of light?

Of course that's what's going on! Satan's secret weapon for destroying the Bible as the basis for Truth is false science, and his false science is firmly planted all around the world *under the disguise of Humanism . . .*

He doesn't need Communism anymore!

Not really! Humanism is the ultimate wolf in sheep's clothing, not Communism! People can even have their "religious beliefs" under Humanism, if they want them . . .

Sure. I get it. Just as long as they don't get any funny ideas about the Bible being the final authority of all Truth including and most especially for starters the Truths about the Earth standing still and God's Creation of all things in six twenty-four hour days, people can have any religion they want . . .

Exactly. In fact, Humanism will increasingly encourage tolerance for all "religions" except real Bible fundamentalism, a process well advanced in the USA today. One world,

one false religion incorporating all beliefs under its wing. One ritualistic, "religious", Pharisaic mixture of lies, paganism, hedonism and all the rest posing as being from God, having triumphantly relegated the Bible to the role of a curious relic of the past, a holy artifact alongside a truckload of other holy artifacts. That's the direction the world is now headed at an accelerating clip. The crazy Satanic non-music is in place. The chemical drug epidemic is in place. The gays are in place. The entertainment industry and all the media are in place. Etc., etc.

But most of all, central to all and upholding it all, the scientific establishment is in place. True?

Verily, verily, Vern! And this fact is both the heartbeat of this whole diabolic movement and at the same time, its Achilles Heel. The world view that Satan cranked up with Copernicus and has been fine tuning ever since, rests absolutely on worldwide acceptance of the two Bible destroying counterfeits of heliocentricity and evolutionism.

Even a hundred years ago when the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment threatened to overturn the heliocentric deception and point the world to the Bible's motionless Earth, the prospect was "unthinkable" and had to be gotten around somehow. So desperate was the scientific establishment even then that it would welcome the *obviously* contra-scientific looniness of Einstein with hosannas and crown the man himself Deliverer and Savior, King of the Jews.

And Vern, if the rulers of Satan's world view were in such a panic over the prospect of heliocentrism being overturned way back then, just imagine the panic at such a prospect *now* after evolutionism has been force-fed to three or four generations too! There is only one word to describe the panic that will ensue when God exposes heliocentrism as an out-and-out deception (and evolutionism on its heels). That word is *Apocalyptic*. It's The Fall of Babylon, the falling away of all Satan's deceptions, the carrying of the Gospel Truths to the whole world, the beginning of the End of this Satan-ruled world system.

Whooee! Well, what about those Communist scientists in London back there in 1931, and the bit about *inertia* that you started on?

Oh yeah. Let's get back to that. Here's how it ties in with all the above. OK?

This I gotta hear

To start with, let's get some statements these Communist scientists made at that meeting. Here's one:

"Modern physics rejects absolute inertia."²⁰

Wait! What the heck is absolute inertia anyway?

It's anything that is at rest, motionless, fixed.

It ain't movin' at all; not even a little bit?

You got it.

So they said that modern physics (their brand) does not and can not accept the idea that there is any matter in the universe that is stationary, standing still, at rest?

That's what they said.

That would include the Earth, of course

"The teaching of the self-movement of matter received its full development in the dialectical materialism of Marx, Engles, and Lenin"²¹

Indeed, it was Marx's side-kick, Engles, who established—

" . . . one of the basic theses of dialectic materialism [Communism], i.e., the *inseparability of movement from matter*"²² (Emph. added)

Whew! That's heavy stuff! That means that the *cornerstone* of atheistic communism from Marx and Engles on thru was an Earth that was moving along with everything else! I guess that tells us something about how vital the Copernican-Einsteinian syndrome is to the world-wide anti-Bible movement! Hev-vee

You bet it's heavy. Any "science" that means to get rid of God has got to be heavy. And these boys stated flatly:

"The solar system was not created by God, the movement of the planets is not the result of divine impulse. It not only preserves its condition solely as a consequence

of natural causes, but only came into existence through their influence. God is not only unnecessary in a system existing on the basis of the laws of mechanics, but he is unnecessary even as an explanation of its origin."²³

The Big Bang! That's what they were saying; the Big Bang! In 1931!

Sure they were. And, Vern, let us recall the place of $2+2=5$ "mathematics" in all this. It was spelled out at this London meeting thusly:

"... on the position of mathematics, on its capacity to solve this or that problem, depends to a large extent the possibility of further development of the natural sciences and technology.

This applies with particular force to present day physics, with its remarkably abundant mathematical apparatus... The mathematicisation of physics... is continually growing and physics is becoming more and more dependent upon the fate of mathematics....

This special mathematics—the tensor analysis, the matrix calculus, the theory of characteristic numbers [the $2+2=5$ math] has for the greater part *been created by the physicists themselves*, for ordinary [$2+2=4$] mathematics is unable to satisfy the requirements of present day physics."²⁴ (Emph. added)

Holy cow! In other words, the old $2+2=4$ absolute math would not produce the result of a Godless universe but a new $2+2=5$ math, created by the physicists themselves would do the job!

That's it, plain and simple. They saw both the problem and the solution very clearly. As one of 'em put it, a

"... gulf in mathematics exists between theory and practice in mathematics itself. While *mathematical theory* is extremely ramified and develops very rapidly and luxuriantly, *mathematical practice*... scarcely moves forward at all..."²⁵

What was holding up "progress"? The Capitalists, I'll bet!

Vern you're a whiz! That's it to a "T"! What these boys were saying there in London is that there has to be a tightly

planned control over mathematics in particular and Science in general in order to root out the old $2+2=4$ math based on absolutes and get on with the program. The capitalist countries didn't have the kind of control that was needed and they were slowing down this change. They phrased it this way:

"... because anarchy reigns in bourgeois mathematics as it does throughout bourgeois science as a whole and the entire capitalist system, because there is not and can not be any general planning, the process of mathematical development encounters severe crisis, experiences periods of stagnation and decline."²⁶

To overcome this lamentable state of affairs, they declared:

"For mathematics there is only one way out: conscious, planned *reconstruction* on the basis of materialists dialectics" [atheist philosophy].²⁷

Hah! Reconstruct the sucker if it doesn't suit your philosophy! That's a real scientific attitude, all right!

That's the way Marx and Engles and Lenin and Stalin saw it. And that's the way those Communists summed it up in 1931:

"To ... overcome the crisis in present-day mathematics, to reconstruct it along socialist lines, patient and persistent work is necessary ... Proceeding from the Leninist theory ... *we* in the Soviet Union *shall reconstruct the mathematical sciences* ... "²⁸ [Emph. added]

And they did it, didn't they?

You bet they did! And what's more they found a way through the *Humanist Trojan Horse* in educational systems to spread this exact same materialistic math and science to the USA and the rest of the world. All the Communist-Capitalist stuff was just a ruse, a diversion, a decoy, a deception, a *smoke-screen* for what Satan was really accomplishing in the world ...

You mean establishing heliocentrism and evolutionism so deeply in the minds of all literate people in the world that not even the feeble Bible-believing remnant would *dare* to question the "science" god?!

I couldn't have said it better, Vern. And you know what?
What?

Satan has achieved 99% of his goal.

How so?

Well, he has shown beyond all doubt that he could deceive not only the non-Christian world which doesn't even pretend to look to the Bible for Truth, but that he could deceive also and very easily the entire Christian world which long ago caved in and abandoned God's Word on geocentricity.

I guess there isn't a church of any denomination anywhere that hasn't been deceived on this, is there, Bo Bo?

I don't know of any. Do you? Does anybody?! But, I don't doubt that there are multiplied millions both in the churches and out (and in the rest of the world's secular and religious populations) who will understand the deception and its ramifications as it comes forth and will welcome and receive the Truth with joy!

And other multiplied millions will prefer the lie and hate the Truth

That's the way it is, and there's no way around it.²⁹ It's two plus two equals four and no power can make it any different. Einstein (with a lot of help) tried to put truth out of the ball game permanently. And, again, as far as the world system goes, he succeeded almost totally.

Einstein's stuff has a lot of deception in it, doesn't it?

A lot?! We'd be lucky to get an ounce of truth out of a ton of his theories!

What role did mathematics play in Einstein's theories anyhow?

What role do eggs play in an omelette?!

I'm from Missouri. You'll have to show me

Noooo problem Check some of these comments, not by a critic but by a big fan of Einstein's who understood Albert and his work better than just about anybody. For example, at the end of the book which explains Einstein's ideas and praises them, Herr Reichenbach writes:

"The great achievement of Einstein consists in that his thinking is free from conventional ideas, that he did not

hesitate to disregard the oldest laws of natural science, the laws of geometry, and to set new ones in their place³⁰

Whew! Let me get a grip on that for a minute It's one thing to disregard superstitions, unfounded opinions, unworkable hypotheses, traditional beliefs, etc., if they conflict with proven truth, but to disregard and pay no attention to "*the oldest LAWS of natural science*" is something else! That would have to put everybody on notice, wouldn't it?! I mean, golly and gee whiz, LAWS of science are supposed to be truths, aren't they?! Nobody can just *disregard* them and come up with something that conflicts with and denies true LAWS and call that new idea a new truth when it is a lie, can they?!

They can and they did. Einstein was the Savior of the world system built upon Copernicanism. That system was threatened by repeated failures of scientific experiments to show a moving Earth. If scientific LAWS had to be buried under a few truckloads of newly invented mathematical hats with rabbits in them to do the job, then so be it. The system not only had to be saved, it had to be secured from any further attack! After all, Evolutionism was just coming out of the Universities' closets and getting into position to assert itself world-wide. Satan's carefully laid plans for giving the Bible the old one-two knockout combination in the 20th century must be protected, even if pure insanity had to be passed off as scientific genius to achieve the goal!

What was that about Albert disregarding the LAWS of geometry? Did I hear that right?

You heard it right, Vern.

But how in the name of Sam Hill can anybody change geometry? I mean, all those angles and stuff are like $2+2=4$ only more so, aren't they?

Well, they had unchangeable names and values for a couple of thousand years before Dr. Albert and Co. found out their theories wouldn't work with $2+2=4$ geometry.

So he changed it to $2+2=5$ geometry??

Sure. Even though it was agreed at the time that

"... the break with Euclidian geometry *shakes the very foundations of our knowledge*" ³¹ (Emph. added)

. . . still the science establishment lined up and applauded this mangling of absolutes! With one voice they agreed that this butchery of Truth just:

"... signifies a transition to a knowledge of a higher kind, incomprehensible as this knowledge may appear at first view" ³²

So Einstein invented a new anti-Euclidian geometry that would do what he and the rest of the establishment wanted it to do?

Well, let's just say he "borrowed" the idea from Riemann and Minkowski mainly and that it was essential for the "new, higher knowledge".

What had Riemann said that helped Einstein on this?

Well, he said

"... that the three angles of a triangle are together more than 180° , and that the circumference and diameter of a circle do not stand in the relationship $\pi=3.14$ " ³³

The old $2+2=5$ approach

Precisely.

How did Einstein get away with this kind of stuff?

The science establishment was desperate, remember? Something had to be done. The more incomprehensible and Mathematical the solution, the better.

The only explanation for throwing out $2+2=4$ geometry was that Space offered such large dimensions that triangles out there no longer equalled 180° .

How'd they know that??

They didn't know it, they just had to have it that way.

Why?

Well, Vern, there are enough crackbrained ideas on this subject alone to befuddle and scare off an army of casual truth seekers. But, just the same, I'll sort out some questions by some people who are qualified to speak authoritatively on this subject so you can see for yourself how the absolute truths of geometry have been willfully twisted and distorted; how, in fact, they have been made into a $2+2=5$ non-reality

to fit the non-real world created by the mathematicians of all ilks in their half-crazed but futile attempt to make the Earth and the rest of the universe different from what the Bible says. First, we read a straightforward definition of the science of geometry:

"The fundamental notion at the base of geometry and all measurements is distance. No geometry is possible, unless we admit the possibility of being able to measure distance between two points, and therefore between two points on different lines" ³⁴

So geometry is the exact science of measuring the distances between various points

That's what it is. And for a couple of thousand years the final authority on this subject was Euclid. He spelled out everything on the subject and it all worked. Nooo problem.

Then what happened?

What happened was that it was easy to apply Euclid to distances on Earth, but beyond the Earth into the vast distances of space it was not so easy.

You mean it wouldn't work with space distances?

Umm, let's put it this way: It wouldn't give the answers the anti-Biblical astronomers needed for their materialistic concept of the universe.

. . . such as the Big Bang twenty billion years ago and the matter from that explosion settling into planets, stars, comets, moons, etc., and life evolving accidentally on Earth three billion years ago and so forth??

That's the picture

What did they discover that would give them the distances they needed?

A new geometry

What did they call it?

Check this: Carl Gauss who lived from 1777 to 1855 and—

" . . . was looked upon as the leading mathematician of his time . . . called it anti-Euclidian or non-Euclidian geometry, and the latter name stuck" ³⁵

Oh Lord

Another mathematician, Professor Nicolaus Lobatschewsky (1793-1856), was a real specialist who wouldn't work with obtuse angles but concentrated solely on acute angles. Nicky went along with the non-Euclidian idea to reach his conclusions. Appropriately, he labeled his contribution to the anti-Euclid revolution "Imaginary Geometry".

Imaginary geometry! I love it!

And there were lots of other "scientists" getting their two cents worth into this exciting new game of making $2+2=5$ Lombert, for example, came up with

" . . . an imaginary spherical surface, which was afterwards shown analytically by Beltrami to be the geometry of an 'imaginary sphere' This sphere is now called the pseudo sphere."³⁶

The pseudo-sphere

" . . . Of course is not a possible figure, but a so-called imaginary one, and is therefore a pure algebraic or analytical relation "³⁷

In other words, it is a geometry that is not possible in reality, but can be created out of algebraic formulæ. Is that what he said?

Yep. There were a host of other "scientists" before and after this period leading up to Einstein who contributed this or that to the geometry that sent Euclid to the showers and put his arch enemy Field Marshal Non Euclid in charge. There were big fish like Lorentz, Eddington, Riemann, Minkowski, Poincaré, etc., in on this conversion process. And there were smaller fish too such as Houel, Bolyai, Cayley, Klein, Epstein, etc. But when all is said and done, the

" . . . Riemann-Minkowski geometry is the foundation of the relativity theory of Einstein, who has worked out all his equations explaining the physical universe based on this non-Euclidian . . . geometry of Riemann [and Minkowski] "³⁸

What were these boys saying?

They

In a nutshell, please . . .

Well, Minkowski introduced

"... a geometry of four dimensions . . . [He] . . . made time a fourth coordinate in the determination of the space conditions of bodies and their motions. In this conception of geometry space itself is nothing, time nothing; but events take place in a combination of both called space-time. As Minkowski himself boastfully puts it: 'From henceforth time by itself and space by itself are mere shadows, they are only two aspects of a single and indivisible manner of coordinating the facts of the physical world'."³⁹

Mercy! Whadazat mean?

It means that geometry was no longer confined to measuring distances between points (coordinates), but would add a fourth coordinate which is *not* a point in space but is a point in *time*.

But how can anyone *measure* a point in *time*?!

No one can. It's all mathematical "fummadiddles".

"Fummadiddles"?!

That's the way Butterfield categorized such pseudo mathematical methods. He said:

"... Minkowski, Einstein, Schwarzschild, and Birkoff make mathematical fummadiddles give them the 'right' answers."⁴⁰

And the "right answers" are the ones that support Einstein's General Theory no matter if geometry and all other forms of absolute mathematics have to be transformed into little symbolic elves to do the job. Is that about the size of it, Bo Bo?

That's it. And math is not all that gets worked over with a rubber hose by these scientific thugs who have changed the Truth of God into a lie. Logic, as we shall see further on, is mangled beyond recognition by the Einstein Gang. Indeed, there is no area of man's endeavors in the 20th century that has escaped the cold steely grip of Relativism upon its throat.

However, all is not lost by any means! The one weapon that could have stopped this descent into the lunacy of trying to get rid of God thru false science is still available. It's

loaded for bear and the safety is off! It's the Truths of God on this subject and all other subjects. It's God's Word and there is nothing that can change anything in It, and nothing can prevent It's fulfillment. Einstein and Relativity (like Darwin and Evolutionism) are lies from A to Z. There is no truth in them whatsoever. They are sitting ducks for a couple of hydrogen Truth Bombs and they are as doomed as their author, Satan The Deceiver.

Tell it all, Brother!

This is not just evangelistic arm waving and carrying on like a Hollywood stereotype of a preacher, Vern. Oh no! Einstein and all these $2+2=5$ mathematicians have created a counterfeit of God's real universe. It is not true. It is not real. The time of the Revelation of God's Truth and the exposure of this counterfeit is at hand, and there is nothing that can stop it.

And the evolution counterfeit of God's real creation is next on God's hit list, I'll bet!

And you will win your bet, Vern. There is absolutely nothing scientific about evolutionism. Nothing, zip, goose egg. It's all a gigantic sham, an incredible con job, a monumental myth, a contra-scientific deception, pure phoney-baloney from start to finish, exactly like Copernicanism and all its related isms to this very day.

Well, I've gotta admit that changing geometry and saying things like "Time is a coordinate, that parallel lines *do* meet, that there is no such thing as simultaneous events in space, that measurement of space is dependent upon measurement of time, that *space* is curved, that the three angles of a triangle are more than 180° ," and so on, smack of calling black white, and white black.

That's all there is to it, Vern, changing white into black or, in God's terms, changing His Truth into a lie. And I'll tell you something else right here . . . There are plenty of scientists "out there" who know that this Relativity bag is an incoherent, unintelligible sham. For example, after several experts in matters of astronomy batter down all aspects of Relativism in a large book aptly titled *The Einstein Myth*, one of them concludes:

"The parallel lines of Euclid can, therefore, be perfectly established as well as any other construction in geometry."⁴¹

Referring to "... these absurd theories" of Riemann et al, Callahan further says

"... Our proof is therefore absolute Euclidian geometry is therefore completely established."⁴²

Yet Einsteinian Relativity is totally dependent upon *Non-Euclidian* geometry??

Totally, m'boy. Totally.

Well, is there anything more we've gotta get into here? I've about had it with this phoney math trip

Yeah, me too. But, Vern, it's hard to know where to stop! What has happened is sooo BIG and sooo NUTTY that it is certain that God alone can untangle it fully! But anyway, we can shut down here with the certain knowledge that the point has been made that math in all its forms has been twisted and distorted beyond recognition and made to support a Copernican Universe with a moving Earth. And just as sure as this is pure fact, just so certain is it factual that chaste and undefiled, absolute mathematics will support the system of Tycho Brahe, the system wherein the Earth stands still.

So in one way it's not possible to settle the issue with mathematics because either side can make its case mathematically

Right.

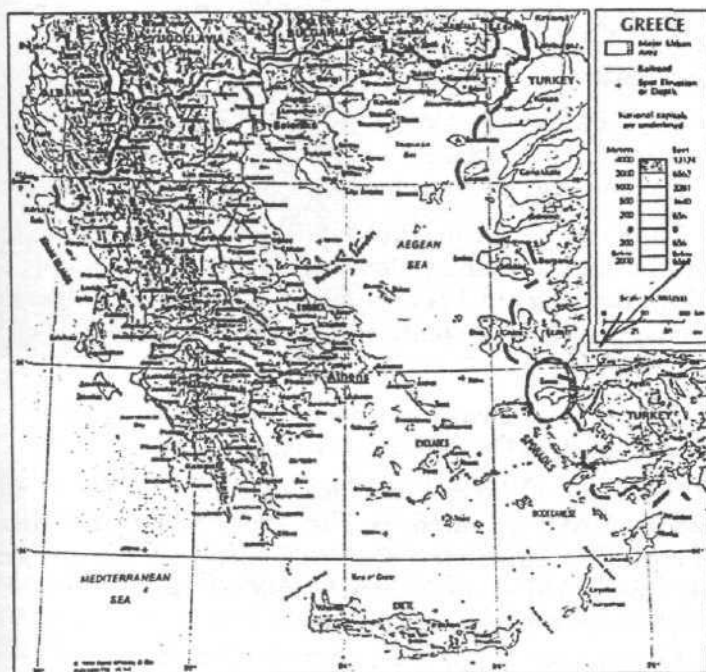
But in another way it *is* possible to settle the issue with mathematics if a person refuses to have any part of the $2+2=5$ kind of math and insists of sticking to the $2+2=4$ kind of math. Does that sum it up, Bo Bo?

I believe it does, Vern.

Good. It's time for one of those long weekends and I'm outa here

PART III

THE DEVELOPMENT AND TRIUMPH OF THE MYTH OF HELIOCENTRISM



Aristarchus, AR ih STAHR kuhs, of Samos, was a Greek astronomer who lived in the 200's B.C. He was the first to state that the earth revolves around the sun. **How he justified this claim is unknown.** His writings on the subject have not come down to us, but his idea was quoted by Archimedes, the Greek mathematician. In Aristarchus' surviving treatise, *On the Magnitudes and Distances of the Sun and Moon*, he said nothing about his theory of the earth's motion. A. Mark Smith

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE MOVING EARTH CONCEPT BEFORE COPERNICUS

Aristarchus of Samos (310-230 B.C.), a mathematician, is celebrated as being the first man to come up with an hypothesis which said that the Earth rotates on an axis daily and orbits the sun annually.

His sun-centered idea got some attention but never really caught on. Then, Hipparchus (c.190-120 B.C.), who is usually regarded as the greatest of the Greek Astronomers, rejected Aristarchus' heliocentric concept, and used the Earth-centered system for his work and

"... the accuracy of his [Hipparchus'] observations ... made his work the basis on which Ptolemy later raised his complete geocentric [non-moving Earth] system."¹

Thus the Egyptian, Ptolemy (c.90-168 A.D.), a geographer and an astronomer, depended greatly on Hipparchus' work in figuring out his own Earth-centered system of the movement of the heavenly bodies. Then, as the historical record shows:

"... the Ptolemaic system dominated astronomical thinking until the 1500's."²

So, Vern, although the idea of a moving Earth was kicked around in a limited way over 2200 years ago in Greece, a non-moving Earth view soon prevailed and was not seriously challenged again for nearly 1800 years.

Then what happened, Bo Bo?

Copernicus "happened", Vern; Copernicus

NICOLAUS COPERNICUS



NICOLAUS COPERNICUS

"I do not ask for the grace granted to Paul, neither do I demand the forgiveness of Peter, but I do incessantly pray for the forgiveness which thou on the wood of the cross hast granted to the murderer."

Prayer by Copernicus under his portrait in Poland

This is the Latinized name for Mikolaj Kopernik, a Polish astronomer who was born in 1473 and died in 1543. This latter date was the same year that his newly published book saying the Earth moves was delivered to him. In fact, he died the very same day his book was finished and put in his hands. The title of the book was: *On The Revolutions Of The Celestial Spheres*.

Although it was obvious to a few scholars of that day that Copernicus had basically "borrowed" Aristarchus' concept and worked it over and put his own name on it, and although the manuscript of his book actually gave Aristarchus credit for the concept, this note of indebtedness was dropped from the publication itself. Thus it is that Copernicus' name alone has become virtually synonymous with the hypothesis that the Earth revolves daily on an axis and orbits the sun annually. Indeed, the heliocentric system is commonly re-

ferred to as the Copernican system and Aristarchus is all but forgotten.

In spite of the fact that Copernicus proved nothing, he nevertheless set off what has been called "The Copernican Revolution". Note this description:

"The dethronement of the Earth from the centre of the universe caused profound shock. No longer could the Earth be considered the epitome of creation The successful challenge to the entire system of ancient authority required a complete change in man's philosophical conception of the universe. This is what is rightly termed 'The Copernican Revolution'."³

Professor Hanson cuts through the verbiage:

"The Copernican Revolution upon which modern 'everything' rests is a revolution against the authority of the Bible The debate was, and still is, over the Bible. The bottom line: 'Either man's science is right or the Bible is right'."⁴

The counter-revolution to the Copernican Revolution is somewhere around the corner. It has to be! God, Who cannot lie, has written:

"The world will pass away, but my Word [which says the Earth is not moving] will never pass away."⁵

So, Bo Bo, God says the sun goes around the Earth, and man says the Earth goes around the sun

That's the long and the short of it

And it was Copernicus who kicked off the modern revolt against what the Bible says

He's the boy who gets the credit, all right. Kepler, Galileo, Newton, Einstein and a herd of others after Copernicus have triumphantly planted his revolutionary flag in every school and library in the world. The science establishment has exalted his theory above the Scriptures and seems to have been totally victorious over what the Bible teaches (and all true science confirms!) on the subject.

Nevertheless, that same Bible says that the time of exposure and destruction of all Satan's deception is ordained and it will come.⁶ Babylon the Great will be utterly de-

stroyed. No matter how invincible she thinks she is, it will happen.⁷ The enormous deceptions of heliocentricity and evolutionism are like two great flood gates that contain a hidden lake full of Satan's deceptions of all kinds. When those gates are destroyed, these deceptions will come streaming out and be revealed for all the world to see.

You're preachin' again! Will you stick to Never mind' who's next?

TYCHO BRAHE



TYCHO BRAHE

"Prince of Astronomers"

Brahe's non-moving Earth model is used today in all the applied sciences including practical astronomy, space travel, and eclipse predictions.

Brahe (1546-1601) was born just three years after Copernicus died. He rejected the Copernican System that had begun to make headway in his day.

Instead of a Copernican sun-centered system, Brahe, the renowned Danish astronomer, explained the movements of the heavenly bodies geocentrically, much as they had been explained throughout history. That is to say, he placed the Earth at the center of the heavens and had all bodies orbiting around it.

Though the whole world ultimately abandoned the Earth-centered model which Brahe championed, it is essential today, Vern, that everyone realize that *Tycho Brahe's model has not been disproven. In fact, though scarcely anyone knows it, Brahe's non-moving Earth model is used today in all the applied sciences including practical astronomy, space travel, and eclipse predictions!*

This is a startling fact, is it not?! It is a fact that is hard to grasp in our day when the entire world is soaked to the hairroots in heliocentric assumptions and indoctrination.

Nevertheless, Astronomer Dr. Gerardus Bouw has checked the matter out thoroughly and he says:

"... Again, once more for the record: it has been shown at least six different ways this century alone that the equations and physics used by NASA to launch satellites are identical to the equations derived from a geocentric universe. Thus, *if the space program is proof of anything, it proves geocentricity and disproves heliocentrism!*"⁸ (Emph. added)

The bottom line is this: The entire world has been successfully indoctrinated to believe that the heliocentric Copernican Model is the truth, but Brahe's geocentric (non-moving) Earth model still provides the basis for calculations which demand the precision and accuracy that only the real Truth can supply

But what about Kepler, Bo Bo? I've heard that
Comin' up, Vern; comin' up

JOHANNES KEPLER



JOHANNES KEPLER

A key figure in the early battle to replace the Bible's non-moving Earth with the Copernican system.

Kepler (1571 - 1630) was Tycho Brahe's assistant in the last year or so that Brahe lived. Upon Brahe's death, Kepler came into possession and control of what was doubtless the most definitive, accurate, and complete set of astronomical records that were available in the western world at the end of the 16th century.

And, it must be stressed, those records of Brahe's were built on *observational* evidence (not mathematical theory) which declared to him and most other scientists an Earth that was *not* moving. (And remember too: This evidence and this conclusion form the foundation upon which space-age technology still relies!)

Indeed, in order that a good understanding of the significance of the transfer of Brahe's records to Kepler be established in the reader's mind, it is essential that it be clear that Brahe was actively and successfully resisting the rise of Copernicanism. As astronomer Hoyle said:

"Tycho seems to have been compelled to make his observations by a strong desire to disprove Copernicus."⁹

Couple this understanding with the fact that Kepler was a zealous supporter of Copernicanism *before* he became Brahe's assistant, and one can grasp very quickly the impact that Brahe's death and Kepler's acquisition of his records would have on the Copernican offensive then straining to take shape.

In point of fact, eager support for the Copernican hypothesis had been growing in intellectual circles throughout Europe since the early 1500's. (Copernicus had openly championed an heliocentric model as early as 1514) However, Brahe, the Dean of Astronomers, stood against this tide which was raising the ultimate threat against the Bible, namely, that it would be proven to be in error (for it clearly taught a non-moving and non-moveable Earth). More, it taught an Earth-centered universe wherein mankind was God's special creation, wherein Jesus did His mighty work, and wherein the New Earth where God and man would dwell together eternally would be situated when this old Earth was destroyed by "fervent heat" and had "fled away" never to be seen again.¹⁰

The Copernican hypothesis would destroy all this and replace it with an Earth that is only an insignificant piece of dust in a so-so solar system at the edge of an average galaxy amongst innumerable other galaxies. His hypothesis would set the stage for a showdown about the repository of Truth Itself. Was Truth on this and all subjects embodied in the Scriptures written by God Himself through the pens of men? Or, was the Bible merely one "holy" writing amongst several which (like all the rest) is full of idle dreams and legends and myths only waiting to be exploded by science with a capital "S"?

As we saw from Professor Hanson's earlier remarks, this conflict between Bible science and man's science still is the real issue in the battle between Copernicanism and Braheism, heliocentrism and geocentrism.

This was the battle that was taking shape when Kepler fell heir to Brahe's records. It was a moment in time when the titanic, everpresent, and ongoing (but not endless!) struggle between the forces of Good and Evil, Truth and Lies was taking the wraps off of Satan's secret weapon for deceiving the whole world into believing his "truth" instead of the Truth of the Bible.

It was a critical juncture, a milepost in the Plan of God wherein Satan was allowed to make a great leap forward in his strategy of undermining the Bible and ultimately deceiving the whole world.

And so it is against this Spiritual Backdrop and this backdrop alone that the real thrust of Kepler vs. Brahe (or heliocentrism vs. geocentrism) can be understood. It was a pivotal point in the fulfillment of Lucifer's boast that he would exalt his throne above God's and declare that he would be "like the Most High".¹¹

Truly, it was a time of an effort to advance a deception so powerful and so subtle that not only would the whole world be deceived by it in due time, but it would at the same time give a kick in the stomach to Bible credibility and thus pave the way for universal deception about the evolution lie (now nearly accomplished) which is the Satanic uppercut to the jaw of Bible credibility following the kick. The two together, the kick and the uppercut—heliocentricity and evolutionism—were meant to knock out Bible Christianity.

And who can say that the Bible isn't down for the count?!

But to Satan, God says (after He has allowed him fulfill his boast, which he has now basically fulfilled):

"Yet thou shall be brought down to hell."¹²

Well, Vern, whadaya think of that buildup for ole Kepler?

Get on with it

If you insist Let's bring out several facets about Kepler's role in the rise of Copernicanism that are pertinent to the purpose of this book which is, purely and simply, to expose in every honest way possible the nature and the magnitude of the heliocentric deception. Toward that end, here's more on:

Kepler: The Brahe Connection

First:

"Kepler sought out Tycho Brahe . . . famous everywhere for his unexcelled precision . . . and joined him as junior partner in astronomical research in Prague in the year 1600 The partnership was sealed by a two year contract It was a very troubled arrangement, because Brahe, who could not accept the Copernican doctrine PLEADED WITH KEPLER NOT TO USE HIS DATA TO SUPPORT COPERNICANISM" ¹³ (Emph. added)

Then Tycho died in 1601 at age 54 before the two year contract with Kepler ran out. He was healthy as a horse as far as anyone can tell, but he ate something, stayed sick for a couple of weeks and just up and died, y'know. It happens.

But even a hick Sheriff would have to lift an eyebrow about the circumstances, wouldn't he? I mean if—on his deathbed—Tycho was pleading with Kepler not to use his (Tycho's) data to support Copernicanism, what would that tell you for sure?? "Pleading" is stronger than asking or requesting, isn't it?

Well, Bo Bo, it would tell me that Tycho knew that Kepler was a Copernican

OK, what else?

It would tell me that Kepler was threatening Brahe by telling him that he was going to use his work to support Copernicanism. Otherwise, there would be no reason for Tycho to plead with him not to use it.

Why do you say that?

Because it almost sounds like Brahe knew he couldn't stop Kepler by simply abrogating the partnership, firing him, and telling him to get lost, doesn't it? I mean, why didn't Tycho just say: "Hey Boy, these are *my* records and they are going to be used *against* Copernicanism and not for it. Got that straight? That's the way it is. If you don't like it, take a walk?"

Yeah, come to think of it, that makes more sense Wonder why Tycho was pleading with him not to do some-

thing when he could have just had the partnership abrogated and discharged him and solved the problem?

Obviously, Kepler had some kind of power over Tycho that was so life threatening that the Great Dane waited until he knew he was dying to plead with Kepler not to do what he obviously had said he was going to do. In other words, Kepler *must have* said something like this to Brahe: "This is what I'm going to do, and you can't stop me!" So Brahe on his deathbed pleaded desperately with Kepler because that's all he could do.

So they had a fundamental disagreement, this mature dean of astronomers and bulwark against Copernicanism, and his young assistant who challenged him on the one issue that was not only critical to their profession of astronomy, but critical to the whole Christian world view which at bottom was dependent on the inerrancy of the Scriptures. They disagreed and Tycho conveniently and suddenly bit the dust, begging Kepler not to use his life's work to further the cause of Copernicanism.

Wow, it certainly looks as if Kepler

Maybe It sure looks that way, but who knows? All we know is that Kepler got all of Brahe's records, went from a nobody to a somebody, and that the brakes were effectively applied as far as bringing Brahe's powerful personal resistance to Copernicanism to a halt is concerned.

Wonder if Brahe knew that Kepler was a zealous Copernican when he hired him?

He might have. Maybe he was just trying to be fair and liberal and broad minded and all that. He might have thought that he could bring the young man around and get him to stick to professionally interpreting the data which showed no Earth movement. Again, who knows? But the probability is that he did not know just how zealous, nay, *fanatic* a convert to Copernicanism Kepler was or he wouldn't have hired him in the first place.

Bo Bo, what was Kepler's record on the subject at hand before he became a double agent (shall we call a spade a spade?) in Tycho's operation?

We know a few things, Vern. For example, we know that Kepler

"... had studied for the Lutheran clergy but had never been assigned a pulpit ... [and he had] wrangled with the Lutheran authorities"¹⁴

In fact, it is generally accepted that the

"... Lutheran fathers did not trust Kepler enough to accept him as a preacher."¹⁵

The young Copernicanite's troubles with the Lutheran hierarchy began in 1593 while he was still a student at Tübingen University. There

"... Kepler had written a dissertation about the moon. The purpose had been to demonstrate the simultaneous motion of the Earth on its axis and around the sun."¹⁶

The official position of the Lutheran Church (and all others!) in those days was the one that

"... Martin Luther, founder of Lutheranism, and his scientific advisor, Phillip Melancthon, had taken: that to accept Copernicus was to reject Holy Writ"¹⁷

So the Lutheran church insiders knew of Kepler

"... the young zealot so enthusiastically supporting Copernicus"¹⁸

... some six or seven years before he signed a two year contract to work with Tycho Brahe. That much seems clear. Also, Kepler published a manuscript entitled *Cosmic Mystery* in 1597. The church

"... required Kepler to remove his original opening chapter, which was a detailed refutation of all the then-circulating arguments that depended on biblical quotations to discredit the Copernican theory."¹⁹

And in that same year Galileo (who had made no reputation for himself either at that time) had written Kepler as a fellow Copernican (See Galileo).

So what you're saying is that Tycho could have known about Kepler's Copernican bias, about his being kept out of

the pulpit because of it, and he could have heard of the book, and possibly even of the correspondence with Galileo. The probability is rather low, but maybe he did know where Kepler was coming from.

Yeah. Anyway, he hired him, they argued, and the next thing we know for sure is that Tycho is pushing up daisies. And not incidentally, all the meticulous work he had done, which could have been used to continue an effective opposition against Copernicanism if it had fallen into friendly hands, fell instead directly into the hands of a man totally devoted to promoting what Brahe wished to crush. That much too is clear.

Well, that's the way the mop flopeth, eh Vern?

Apparently. —So shall we press on, O Wise One? For example, what's all this I've heard about the Witchcraft Connection in Kepler's life? Does it tell us anything important about the real roots of heliocentrism's success and how such a foundationless idea could deceive the whole world?

You be the judge. I think it tells us plenty, not only about Kepler and his part in this diabolical plot, but about the whole progress of the plot to this very hour! Let's call it:

Kepler: The Witchcraft Connection

Such a great number of stories of Satan worship, witchcraft, and related goings-on have come forth in recent years that no literate person in the 90's can easily pooh-pooh and dismiss these stories as having no basis.

It's all real, just as the Bible describes it. It doesn't matter that I (for example), in my ignorance, rejected such phenomena along with all supernatural explanations, as a decreasing but still large portion of the world's "enlightened" population in its ignorance is still doing today. Satan and witches and demons and all the rest were just as true and real when I didn't believe in them as they are now that I (and most folks) know something of their existence. Indeed, it has been true all along—no matter what people have believed—that you and I

... wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."²⁰

That is to say, we wrestle against Satan and his demons

Fortunately, then, for the purpose of exposing heliocentrism as a Satanically inspired deception capable of fooling the whole world, thoroughly modern and well-educated folks today have had to revise their thinking on the subject of Satanism and its ramifications. This is fortunate because what is going to be included in the next few pages about Kepler (and later to some extent about Newton and Einstein) can be received now better than it could possibly have been even fifteen to twenty years ago before the Satanic witchcraft reality burst forth so suddenly in conjunction with the drug epidemic and the diabolical music accompanying it. (Sorceries, incidentally, are accurately equated with drugs in the NKJV, Rev. 9:21)

And, of course, folks from all walks of life in Kepler's day believed in Satanism, witchcraft, demonic activity, and the like. The rise of modern "science" gradually got rid of all that pretty much. Labeled it "superstition", y'know Now it's commonplace again, and a growing number of people know it is frightfully and terribly real.

Indeed, even though today's "science idol" is still in firm control of man's "knowledge", Satan is becoming increasingly bold in revealing himself through his open endorsement of certain kinds of "music", through experiences growing out of the drug epidemic, through a large percentage of movies and TV programs, through openly conducted Satanic rituals, etc. What goes round, comes round, as the saying goes.

Anyway, keep in mind that belief in and awareness of Satanic manifestations was commonplace in Kepler's day. And keep in mind that it was just as easy then as it is now to spot overt Satanism at work. Covert Satanism—the "angel of light" deceptive stuff—can only be spotted by those gifted with "discernment of spirits".²¹ But just about anybody can get the picture when animals are sacrificed, blood

is drunk from skulls, etc., etc. Well, enough said by way of preparation

Vern, I have here before me four photostat pages from an article entitled, "Kepler and Witchcraft Trials" by Edward Rosen. The article begins:

"The eminent scientist Johannes Kepler helped in the successful defense of his mother Katherine against charges of witchcraft" ²²

Rosen, an history professor at City College, N.Y. when he wrote this, goes on to say that much of what has been written about this trial in a book published in 1961 called *Kepler's Dream* by John Lear is untrue. Lear's book tried to get the stigma of superstition off Kepler by arguing that he didn't believe in witches, etc. Rosen, after duly pointing out Lear's errors in translation and his pure fabrications of important details concludes:

"... like many another great man in his time Kepler never expressed any disbelief in the existence of witches." ²³

The charges against Kepler's mother—and there were precisely *forty-nine* of them!—landed her in jail in Guglingen to stand trial as a witch (in spite of having a by-then famous son). Kepler arrived there on September 28, 1620.—

"There on May 7, 1621 he submitted to the court a bristling bill of exceptions and brief for the defense." ²⁴

A date is not given, but

"Katherine Kepler was finally acquitted." ²⁵

She died shortly after being released from prison.

What does all this prove?

Nothing. But where there is smoke, there's usually fire, don't you agree?

Let's see some more smoke

OK. Let's fan some nearly extinguished factual embers and see how much smoke comes out

We learn right away that Kepler's mother, Katherine, was raised by a female kinswoman who had been executed for practicing witchcraft. ²⁶ (If this charge is true and Kepler's

mother was reared in such practices—as her actions clearly indicate she was—then little Johnny had at least two generations of solid witchcrafty environment to get him rolling in life.)

The historical records show that Mommy Katherina requested the skull from her father's grave from the sexton of the Eltingen Churchyard.²⁷ And

"... what was the business about her wanting to get the skull silvered to serve her son Johannes as a goblet?"²⁸

Then there are those stories about her famous (infamous) tin cup which she filled with homemade remedies which made some lame and killed others. And the one about her riding a calf to death in order to feed her epileptic son Heinrich a veal chop. And the one about the butcher Christoph Frick whose thighs were stabbed with pain when Old Mom walked by him in church, but recovered immediately after he cried "Katherina help me, for God's sake!" and she turned and looked at him. And the one about the two small children dying after she entered a house uninvited and said incantations over their cradles.²⁹

And the one about Oh well: Suffice it to say that forty-nine "points of disgrace" were drawn up against dear old Mom on an occasion when she appeared at the Leonberg Magistrate's office in August, 1615, drunk as a skunk and raising Cain.³⁰ The forty-nine points included

"... a new charge that Katherina Kepler had tried to apprentice into witchcraft, a hunter's daughter named Barbara."³¹

Boy! Old Katy sounds like "Mother of the Year" alright! It's pretty hard to see how little Johnny could miss being caught up in and involved in some of this strange, and obviously anti-Christian, atmosphere.

Oh, he was involved all right! To what extent, God alone knows. But let the evidence, hard and soft together, speak for itself

Kepler's Dream

Vern, in order to keep this brief but still detailed enough for anybody to get the message, it is necessary to jump around a bit datewise. For example, in January, 1616, Kepler discovered from the Wurttemberg officials

"... that he himself also had been accused of forbidden arts."³²

Johnny himself? Not Mommy?

That's right. And we are talking fifteen years after he got Tycho's life's work and went on to be Imperial Mathematician and Astronomer for the King over those parts. He'd written some books, had come up with a couple of his astronomical "laws", was in pretty tight with Galileo, and, in general, was what anybody would have to call an important person. So, the fact that the Wurttemberg officials were publicly accusing him of practicing "forbidden arts", i.e., black magic, witchcraft, etc., says something, doesn't it?

I'm seeing more smoke, that's for sure!

And before this, sometime in 1613 or 1614 it appears, the local Lutheran pastor in Linz, where Kepler had moved with his second wife, refused to allow the scientist

"... to participate in the Holy Communion."³³

Wonder what *he* knew?!

Who knows?! Now we have to go back to 1593 when, as a student at Tübingen University, Kepler (about 22 at the time) had, as we noted earlier:

"... written a dissertation about the moon ... to demonstrate the simultaneous motion of the earth on its axis and around the sun."³⁴

Remember that?

Umm Hmm. And the church stopped the book and shut him up

Yeah. Well, Kepler never gave up on that manuscript. He just tried to find ways to get around the church's objections to it. One of his tactics in this effort was to

"... discover precedents for this thinking in Classic Greek literature that were acceptable" ³⁵

He found Plutarch's, *The Face On The Moon*, for example, (from which he plagiarized freely). But the church officials were not convinced that the dissertation was anything other than a diabolically clever, scientifically foundationless, occult-inspired deception designed to do one thing and one alone, namely,

"... to spread word of Copernican science in such a way that would not arouse enemies . . . within the church." ³⁶

These officials saw through his designs (begun well before he went to work with Brahe!) and kept him from succeeding until parts of the book began to leak out, especially after 1611. By 1616, as we saw, Kepler was accused "of forbidden arts". The book had leaked out and was getting around, but the church hadn't changed its position about the nature of the contents and the goal the book had of promoting the idea of a moving Earth.

Was the Lutheran Church (in this case and the Catholic Church in the Galileo case) just a reactionary body of anti-intellectual, tradition-bound jerks who were looking out after their own self-interests and couldn't face up to a demonstrable truth which contradicted what they had been teaching? (This is what we've all learned, isn't it?) Or, were church officials (in both cases) simply saying "put up or shut up" because what was being put up contained no actual, factual, scientific proof whatsoever that the Earth moved??

Indeed, when the officials actually saw Kepler's book, his *Lunar Geography* (or, more popularly, *Kepler's Dream*), what did they find that caused them ultimately to refuse the man Holy Communion and accuse him of practicing "forbidden arts", i.e., witchcraft??

What? What?!

Well, they found a lot of stuff that was pretty strong evidence that Mr. Kepler was a demon-led looney bird, posing as a scientific genius, insisting through a clumsily and thinly disguised science-fiction medium that he was proving that

the Earth moved. Let's see why the officials responded the way they did First of all:

"The principal character in the book Kepler pretended to be reading in his pretended dream was a young man who studied astronomy with Tycho Brahe."³⁷

Hah! Wonder who *that* was?!

"The second most important character in the allegory was the mother of the young man who studied with Brahe. In the pretended book of the pretended dream, the woman summoned spirits to guide her son to the moon."³⁸

Wonder who *that* mother was modeled after??
Kepler states plainly that

"... The object of my *Dream* was to work out, through the example of the moon, an argument for the motion of the earth"³⁹

. . . so we know why he wrote the thing, for sure

"Therefore, Kepler reasoned, by taking people vicariously to the moon and standing them seemingly still there, he could show them the earth in motion."⁴⁰

So we have a picture of what *Kepler's Dream* was to accomplish and how it was to be accomplished. Boiled down, that picture tells us he is going to get some folks to the moon so they can stand there and see with their own eyes that the Earth is moving.

But how to get there? That was a bit of a problem. Kepler's solution:

"The road to it [the moon] from here, or from it to the earth, seldom lies open to us. Indeed, when it does, it is easy for us [demons], but for men the passage is exceedingly difficult When the cone of shadow touches the moon during an eclipse, the deamons use the cone of shadow as a ladder to invade the moon in great swarms. And when the cone of the moon's shadow touches the earth in a total eclipse of the sun, the deamons return to the earth through the cone"⁴¹

So the transportation problem is handled by some folks going with a bunch of demons during eclipses. Nooo problem.

Then Kepler describes to us in considerable detail the topography of the moon and the moondwellers which inhabit that orb, a bit of which detail we sample here:

[There are] "... hollows and continuous caves which are the chief protection of the inhabitants [on the moon] against heat and cold."⁴²

"Whatever is born from the soil or walks on the soil is of prodigious size. Growth is very quick; everything is short lived, although it grows to such enormous bodily bulk."⁴³

[These moondwellers] "... have no settled dwellings, no fixed habitation: they wander in hordes over the whole globe in the space of one of their days, some on foot, whereby they far outstrip our camels, some by means of wings, some in boats pursue the fleeing waters, or if a pause of a good many days is necessary, then they creep into caves Most creatures can dive . . . and therefore . . . they live deep down under the water . . . and whatever clings to the surface is boiled by the sun at midday and becomes food for the approaching swarms of wandering inhabitants"⁴⁴

"... A race of serpents predominates in general. It is wonderful how they expose themselves to the sun at midday as if for our pleasure, but only just inside the mouths of caves in order that these might be a safe and convenient retreat"⁴⁵

"... Once a comparison of lunar and terrestrial peoples is begun, one can make an identical judgement concerning similar things. Since we regard the spotted parts of the moon as cultivated, we shall assume that wild and barbaric bands of robbers inhabit the rough and mountainous territory"⁴⁶

Well, enough. That should give anyone an idea of Kepler's concepts of the moon's terrain and inhabitants. Not bad for a science-fiction writer 400 years ago!

The only problem is that Kepler is in the *Science* Hall of Fame, not the *Science-FICTION* Hall of Fame! There's suppose to be a difference, isn't there Vern?

I thought so. Gee whiz, I even thought that the word "science" (*scire*: to know) and the word "fiction" (imaginary; not real or known) were opposites

Hah! Only in dictionaries! In the world of heliocentrism and evolutionism (which control all the sciences and establish modern man's knowledge for all fields of learning) the two opposites *always* go together! Hence the world operates with "knowledge" that knows nothing and is purely imaginary and is not supposed to know anything but is coupled with "science" which is supposed to know everything. Thus "Science-Fiction" is really "Fiction-Fiction" pawning itself off as "Truth-Fiction".

Could you run that by me one more time?

Forget it. Let's go on a little further and try to get *something* solid out of *Kepler's Dream* . . . Indeed, let's lay aside his off-the-wall stuff about the moon's supposed inhabitants and how demons go back and forth and so on and look for some genius-like insight into the nature of the moon itself, distances involved, etc.

For starters, Kepler says in a footnote that

"... there will be 860 miles in the radius of the ... earth I deduce that the moon at apogee is about 59 earth radii away from earth: 860 multiplied by 59 makes 50,740 miles."⁴⁷

The Earth, of course, has a radius of nearly 4000 miles and the moon's distance varies from about 220,000 to 250,000 miles. So our science whiz was a little off there

Using a telescope in 1623, Kepler noted:

"... From the spot of complete blackness I deduce seas . . . and from the paler black, I deduce swamps"⁴⁸

Modern close-up photographs by the trainload coupled with several moon landings and explorations have confirmed, of course, that the moon is as dry as a pop corn bag and, indeed, not even the most rudimentary elements of life are possible, much less real H₂O. So again, it appears that—even with a telescope and a quarter century and more of experience behind him—our scientific heavyweight bombed out big time. Kepler's idea about the extent of the Earth's

atmosphere was equally insightful for a scientific genius. On that subject he said:

"... the outer reaches of the air terminate at the peaks of the highest mountains or even lower down."⁴⁹

But maybe we are a little biased here. Perhaps we can get a better insight into Kepler's gift for scientific thinking by checking out his idea on the type of propulsion that was to transport the demons and folks to and from the moon:

"Although he [Kepler] tells how the propulsive forces will operate in the allegory *Kepler's Dream* Kepler never says what form the propulsion will take. Everything is stated in terms of action by the Daemon or Specialist in moon knowledge..."⁵⁰

Kepler incorporated a concept of gravity in his takeoff considerations. The human moon voyager's bodies are heavy and not very streamlined. Fat Germans wouldn't make it, Kepler wrote, but

"... we do not despise the lean hard bodies of the Spaniards."⁵¹

The only way of breaking free of gravity's grip was by a

"... quick, violent thrust ... at a speed of twelve thousand miles per hour ... [whereby the voyager] is twisted and turned just as if shot from a cannon..."⁵²

It's a rough trip but the head Demon prescribes

"narcotics and opiates" [to smooth things out a bit].⁵³

Yeah, and I'll bet that same demon had the same prescription for our boy Kepler when he was writing this baby! Yanked off the ground at twelve thousand miles per hour Whooee! I'm recalling that sinking feeling we've all had in fast elevators, Bo Bo Judging from that experience we can calculate that these travellers to the moon went from normal height to 4" tall immediately on take off, wouldn't you say?! Six times a rifle bullet's speed from a standing start! Zip ah dee doo *dah!* I tell you that boy was for sure messin' with some "narcotics and opiates" when he dreamed up that trip!

Anyway, the expedition moves right along until it arrives

"... at a juncture in space where the backward pull of earth's gravity *exactly balanced* the forward pull of the moon's gravitational attraction, so that the voyagers were 'just as if being drawn in no direction at all'."⁵⁴

(We will look at this "zero-gravity" idea under another heading.)

Now Kepler's travellers are in a pickle. They are suspended in a neutral gravity zone and the old propulsion problem comes up again. Not to worry. Kepler handles it like a pro. During this pause the travellers

"... gathered their outstretched limbs together 'like spiders' and assumed the shape of balls. Then the spirit of learning [huh?] nudged them into reach of lunar gravity 'almost by means of our will alone'."⁵⁵

Wow! They can't even do that on Star Trek!

I know! Well, we've got to stop somewhere on this matter of how Kepler's brain worked relevant to moon voyages, so let's shut 'er down right here on this aspect and take a quick side glance at how this same brain responded to that great question of the origin of life on Earth. A biographer tells us:

"... the question of life's origin on earth fascinated Kepler."⁵⁶

He believed life was spontaneously generated from dead matter (a violation of the Law of Biogenesis, i.e., life comes only from life) and postulated that his moondwellers had emerged

"... from sun-charred debris on the moon in the cool of the evening Adaptation of species . . . seemed as logical to Kepler as it did to Charles Darwin several hundreds of years later when Darwin began to put together his theory of evolution."⁵⁷

So the ole boy was ahead of his time on that, wasn't he?

Yes and no. Yes, because it took 250 years and more for Darwin to launch the evolution movement (though he re-

jected the spontaneous generation goofiness in favor of the "natural selection" goofiness). No, because the evolution concept in one form or another is as old as history.

Nevertheless, it would be entirely misleading to indicate that Kepler's contributions to modern "science" were not extraordinary. They were extraordinary! That's the point! Modern "science" owes more to Kepler than it does to Copernicus, Galileo, and Newton rolled together! The question is not whether he made extraordinary contributions to modern "science"; the question is whether those contributions are in fact one part truth and nine parts madness! Let's take a peek at more specific contributions to "science" from the renowned Herr Kepler:

Kepler's Contributions to Science

We've just seen that Kepler was more than a couple of hundred years ahead of his time on his notions about an evolutionary origin of life, but there are few folks indeed who realize that it was Kepler and not Newton who conceived the Universal Gravitation concept. Fewer still realize that he and not Newton formulated a theory that Tides are caused by gravitational pull from the moon primarily and the sun secondarily. These are a couple of biggies as far as modern physics goes, and Newton, not Kepler, gets credit for them in the books. The main thing Kepler is remembered for is his discovery of Elliptical Orbits. Note a confirmation on these statements:

"... Historians generally have attributed formulation of the universal law of gravitation to Newton Newton's formulation is dated variously from 1666 to 1686."⁵⁸

However:

"In Kepler's *Lunar Geography*, dated 1609, we find first the pull of the moon drawing the waters of earth upward to create tides Here certainly is a dramatization of the universal nature of gravity, half a century before Newton."⁵⁹

As for Kepler's conclusions about elliptical orbits, we read:

"In 1609 he announced two important conclusions, and in 1618 he discovered the third. They are known to us as *Kepler's Laws*: 1) The planets move around the sun in ellipses having the sun at one of the foci; 2) Each planet revolves in such a way that the line joining it to the sun sweeps over equal areas in equal intervals of time; 3) The squares of the periods of revolutions of any two planets are in the same ratio as the cubes of their mean distances from the sun Here ended the attempts to represent the movements of the planets by uniform circular motions centered on the earth. *There was still NO EVIDENCE, however, THAT THE EARTH ITSELF REVOLVES AROUND THE SUN.*"⁶⁰ (Emph. added)

Are you all right there, Vern?? Dr. Kepler didn't lose you with his "laws" did he?! Tell ya what Let's put all that funny stuff about Tides and Universal Gravity over under some other headings and just take a minute to see what these three heavy sounding "laws" really say. OK?

Shoot

Well, let's see Should we begin with #1, or would that be too confusing?

Very funny, I'm laughing.

Foci, Hmmm. "The planets move around the sun in ellipses having the sun at one of the foci." Foci. Schmoki, Loci, Poci. If the sun is one of the foci, wonder what the other foci is, er ah are? Anyway, he says the planets are going around the sun

Yep.

In ellipses.

Yep.

Having the blah, blah—

Yep.

Well, let's see here now. The Earth is called a planet

Verily, tiz so.

So it's going round the sun with the other in elliptical orbits?

Nay, nay!

Watchumean, nay nay?!

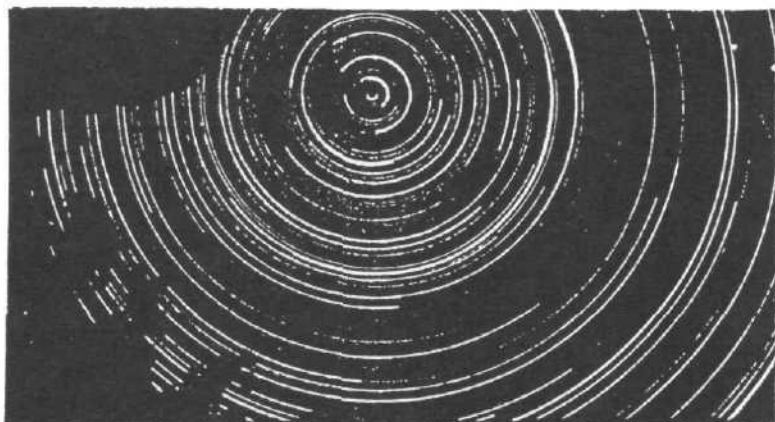
Neigh, neigh? Enough. He *said* the *Earth* was going around the sun but he didn't *prove* it was or is. Does saying it make it do it? Does saying it make it a *law of science*?! Mercy! He just took Brahe's work and included the Earth in with the other planets. I mean Brahe had already taught all over Europe that all the planets *except* Earth went around the sun, and while they were going around, the sun went around the Earth. This means a fixed, non-moving Earth. Nobody has ever disproven it. Everything that goes on today, including the space program is based on Brahe's conclusion, not Kepler's "law"! *Law*! Hah! How can an unproven, wacky hypothesis which flies in the face of all known facts and practical application of those facts be a *law*?? Kepler's "first law" is a first class deception, nothing more and nothing less.

But what about the elliptical part?

What about it? As the technology got better somebody was bound to notice that the orbits they were watching weren't perfectly circular. So he got that right. Big deal. Or did he? It looks to me like he went too far even on the one thing he did which was halfway scientific.

Whadayamean?

Well, he saw some elliptical orbits and immediately made a few examples into a law that would apply to everything in the universe. He did the same thing with the gravity concept. That's not good, true science, Vern. Remember, this is the same man who deduced seas and swamps on the moon fifteen years *after* formulating his first "law"! He just said stuff was true. That didn't make it true. He was trying to get rid of circles because they represent perfection and God. He didn't get rid of them. Look at Fig. I: A time-exposure of the circular orbits of stars about a spot in the sky near Polaris. . . .



Looks like a bunch of circular orbits, doesn't it? And you know something else? Every one of those millions of Satellite dishes you see in people's yards is, first of all, a proof against the Earth moving (See Geosynchronous Satellites) and secondly, a proof against elliptical orbits if you assume a moving Earth.

Whatchu talkin' bout?

Vern, it's a fact that if these satellites are orbiting, their orbits have to be circular. Otherwise, people's dishes would have to be moving up and down constantly to stay on target and receive signals.

I get it! I get it! So much for the universality of elliptical orbits!

And for the "First Law"

Oh Mercy! Don't tell me you're going to drag me through the Second Law now

You can do it, Vern. Here's a moonpie and an R.C

Thank you, O Generous One. Crunch, slurp, snort, grunt, smack, smack. OK Boss, lay it on me

The Second Law follows immediately on the heels of the First Law.

Wow!

It sayeth: "Each planet revolves"

Hold it!

Why?

When he says *each* planet revolves, does he mean the Earth too?

Yes, of course. He establishes that in the First Law.

So the truth of the Second Law is based on accepting the First Law as true and correct.?

Umm hmm.

Could we go on to the Third Law?

Might as well . . . It is also called The Harmonic Law.

Kepler played the harmonica?

No, you Big Dummy! It just showed that there was a fantastic mathematical harmony involved in the movements of the heavenly spheres.

Oh. OK. I see. But that doesn't prove the Earth is moving does it?

Nope.

OK. Could we get on to something else?

I suppose so. I swear, Vern, you have the attention span of a six year old when it comes to something serious! Tell me what you learned about Johannes Kepler and we'll take a break . . .

Well, let's see: His mother was crazy as a bat, and he was about the same. He moved in on Brahe, threatened him, and probably bumped him off or had it done. Then he turned the man's work around to where it would help him form his three laws which ain't no laws. And he came up with some stuff about gravity and tides that we are going to look at later . . . The main thing is that he talked about a moving Earth, and he based everything he did on the idea that it is moving; yet, he never offered no proof nohow. So, I think that, along with Copernicus who did the same thing, he ought to have his statue kicked out of the Scientist's Hall of Fame because he didn't do anything scientific . . .

Vern, you're thooper, thimply thooper! Just amazing. Let's take a few days off and, when we get back in the saddle here we'll have a look into the Italian Connection of this heliocentric scam and check out Signor Galileo. OK?

Ciao, Baby . . .

GALILEO GALILEI



GALILEO GALILEI

Throughout most of his life, Galileo (with his friend Kepler) asserted *with no supporting scientific evidence whatsoever* that Copernicanism was true and the Bible false on the matter of whether it is the sun or the Earth that moves.

From an encyclopedia, we read: This mathematician, astronomer, and physicist (1564 - 1642):

"... amassed evidence that proves the Earth revolves around the sun and is not the center of the universe, as had been believed."⁶¹

Vern, that's what you and I and everybody else who goes to school or opens an encyclopedia learns, *viz.*, that Galileo *proved* that the Earth revolves around the sun.

I also learned, and you probably did too, that Galileo invented the telescope (which he didn't!). I got the idea early in school, and maybe you did too, that he invented the telescope and saw some things through it that nobody had been able to see before, things which *proved* the Earth was going round the sun (which also meant it had to be rotating on an axis). I mean I learned as a *fact* that Galileo did these things and *proved* the Copernican heliocentric system to be right and the geocentric, *Biblical* system to be wrong. Period.

I don't know about you, but for me, that kind of information added up to one big strike against the Bible. In my own case, the Devil then saw to it that I got pitched a couple of fast balls about evolution being a scientific fact. I swung at

both of them with all I had and struck out. That is to say, the Bible struck out as far as being a contender for the Truth in my life was concerned. By age thirteen I was a convinced atheist and the hundreds and hundreds of books of all sorts I read in the next quarter century and more only reinforced my steadfast and seemingly unchangeable conclusion that all religion was myth and that probably the most harmful of all these myths was the one about Jesus. (This was so because *that* story had no credibility whatsoever if anything in the Bible could be proven false; and lo, it seemed undeniable that "science" had proven the Bible false on the mechanics of the heavenly bodies, on the origin of all life, on the Noahic Flood, etc. How, in the face of science's seemingly irreversible destruction of Bible credibility, could anyone but the most obtuse, illogical, religious nincompoop believe in the virgin birth, the miracles, the resurrection, salvation, and heaven?? This was my reasoning and I am certain that, consciously or sub-consciously, literally hundreds of millions of people in the last several generations have reasoned along approximately the same lines . . .)

But, Vern, we can thank God that He never gives up on lost sheep such as I (and *all* those other millions out there who have traveled a similar path), can't we?!

You can say that again!

In a matter of two or three minutes one day, He showed me from an example of Design that evolution was impossible. Evolutionism—as we shall stress throughout—is nothing more than a masterful counterfeit of God's Creation. It is a supernaturally clever lie that fooled me and has fooled virtually the entire literate world. It has undermined the Bible to a degree that even evangelicals, much less nominal Christians, do not begin to understand.

The Biblical Jesus, after all, is the Creator as well as the Savior as the Scriptures clearly teach. (Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2,10; John 1:3,10.)

Anyway, I was already primed to doubt the Bible after I learned about how Galileo had blown it away with his telescope. And, or course, *everything* I read afterwards from secular writings confirmed that reason for doubt. The logical

end to all such reasoning is always a weakened, watered-down, lukewarm churchianity or agnosticism or—if one goes all the way—atheism.

When, by God's grace, I learned that evolutionism was nothing more than a gigantic hoax, a monumental contra-scientific rip-off of the Truth, I could not understand why the Christian churches hadn't called the Darwinian bluff and nipped all that craziness in the bud. Indeed, it seemed, there had to be an explanation for why the Christian churches put up practically no battle against the Darwinian lie which had (and still has) not the first piece of evidence for its case.

Now, having seen with equal clarity the diabolical machinations behind heliocentricity, the reason Darwinism T K O'd the churches in the first round is not so difficult to understand. They had already been drugged before the fight by their acceptance of heliocentricity! *Monsieurs Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo, and Newton* had slipped Bible believers a Mickey years before! They were already groggy and weak before the Darwinian challenge to Scripture burst loose. The churches had already succumbed to the heliocentrist's charge that the Bible could not be used as a science book. In 1613, Galileo made his position on that point crystal clear. He said:

"In questions concerning the natural sciences Holy Writ must occupy the last place . . ."⁶²

If religious nuts wanted to believe some of the Bible, that was their unenlightened prerogative. But, the scientific parts . . . Oh no! Indeed, as the years rolled on, the scientific establishment embraced Galileo's philosophy about science and the Bible and began to cry out with one voice in so many words: "Astronomers and physicists have shown you dummies that the Earth moves when the Bible says it doesn't. Now, after that lesson, are you going to be stupid enough to challenge geologists and biologists when they tell you that man and all else evolved over billions of years and that your juvenile creation account in the Bible must also be put out of people's minds?!"

I can see what you're saying is right, Bo Bo, but you're about to get off on a tangent . . . Calm down; get out of the pulpit . . .

Umm . . . Maybe you're right, Vern. But just the same it is indisputable that Galileo has been used as a big gun in turning the world away from Biblical geocentrism and hence away from the Bible as the repository of Truth on all subjects which it addresses.

Note this statement about our venerated Italian astronomer well before he ever heard of a telescope or 'proved' anything:

"Galileo became convinced early in life of the truth of the Copernican theory . . . but was deterred from avowing his opinions—as shown in his letter of April 4, 1597 to Kepler—because of fear of ridicule."⁶³

Vern, I'm telling you straight: This is a very revealing biographical and historical point! It shows that young Galileo (33) was sharing his opinions favorable to Copernicanism (based on no evidence whatsoever) with the younger Kepler (26) who would in two years become the assistant to that day's leading astronomer, Tycho Brahe. Because of Brahe's great reputation and the clarity of his geocentric model, Tycho, as we've seen, stood firmly *against* Copernicanism, and was a formidable and successful bulwark against a rising conspiracy to push Copernicanism down the world's throat without a shred of scientific evidence to support its contentions. To be sure, Tycho Brahe stood in the way of "progress" as Galileo and Kepler saw it.

But not for long! The leaven was at work under his very nose. As already noted, a double-agent reared by a witch who herself was reared by a witch was on Brahe's payroll and had access to his every move. Comrade Galileo and Comrade Kepler shared a burning desire to overthrow the Biblical system with its non-moving Earth. On that point there is no doubt. And neither one of them ever produced any evidence to back up their fervent belief in Copernicanism. On that point there is no doubt either, in spite of what the encyclopedias and ten million other books say. Both of them tried to fool church officials about their intentions, but never succeeded (to the everlasting credit of those church officials in that day!).

The reason they didn't succeed in fooling or changing those church officials is very, very simple: Both the Roman Catholic and the Lutheran Church leaders wanted to see some evidence for this moving Earth that Galileo and Kepler were yakin' about and neither one of them could produce any. Given all this, anyone who can not imagine Galileo's glee when his buddy Kepler got into a partnership arrangement with Brahe, the leader of the enemy's troops, can not imagine anything. And then when Brahe ate a big meal, got sick and cashed in his chips (while pleading with Kepler not to use his life's work to support Copernicanism) can anyone imagine Galileo grieving? And then when Kepler got control of all Brahe's work, can't you just envision Galileo's total disinterest?

Disinterest! I'll bet that bugger was turning cartwheels!

Well, whatever. Anyway, it was at this stage that the heliocentric ball basically was bounced into Galileo's court. Pulled this way by the Roman Church's restraint on the one hand, and pulled the other way by his compulsion to advance the Copernican system on the other hand, Galileo spent about thirty years yo-yoing between the two.

As we have seen, history has made Galileo into a Secular Saint and given him credit for proving Copernicanism. (History, incidentally, Vern, in case you didn't know, is like "science". That is to say that it is riddled with "revisionist" lies and half-truths and supports what the powers-that-be want it to support. One must wade singlemindedly through about 200 pounds of establishment approved biographies of Galileo, Kepler, Newton, Einstein, etc. in order to sift out a few ounces of Truth. If there were any serious amount of Truth in these books they would either never have been published or would have been thwarted at the distribution and marketing level. After all, Vern, the victors make the rules! And certainly no one can or will deny that the heliocentrists—and the evolutionists—are the victors in this battle against Scripture, and have been for a long, long time!)

As for Galileo's struggle with the Roman Church, the verdict is not in even at this late hour! The problem the Roman Church has is a tough nut for them to crack. On the

one hand, early in the 17th century they officially called Galileo on the carpet and forced him to recant of his attempts to promote Copernicanism (until he could come up with some evidence). And, on the other hand, the Roman Church today wants to ease or erase that image of having stood against what the whole world now sees as the truth of Copernicanism and the virtual martyrdom of Galileo. The current Pontiff, Pope John Paul II, is an ardent heliocentrist and evolutionist.⁶⁴ He has had meetings on the subject of heliocentrism several times, and the history of the Church's opposition to Galileo and Copernicanism is gradually and gingerly being whitewashed and sugar-coated to a point where it will present no embarrassment.

Ah, science, history, and religion! Those wonderful bastions of truth in a troubled world . . .

Well, a final quote or two about Galileo:

"The extraordinary advances by him were due to his application of *mathematical analysis* to physical problems."⁶⁵

As we saw in PART II (Mathematics), this is important to understand. It is important not only for Galileo and Copernicus before him, but for Newton and Einstein and all the rest of the Copernicans after him as well. None of them ever proved the Earth to be moving. None of them. What they did do was to make *abstract mathematical models* which declared the Earth to be moving, or, in Einstein's case, produce abstruse math models declaring that everything was moving but that no one could tell what was moving relevant to anything else. Math models declaring the Earth to be stationary are more easily formulated and understood. But, obviously, neither they nor the heliocentric models *prove* their case, simply because they draw opposite and irreconcilable conclusions.

For the present, let it be said in summary of Galileo's contribution that:

"... he had no unequivocal evidence at all for his heliocentric model."⁶⁶

Vern, I wish I had read that when I was thirteen instead of the quotation which opened these comments about Galileo. What about you?

All I read when I was thirteen was comic books and those little "dirty" books about Popeye and Olive Oil and Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs and . . .

Never mind . . .

the
Ea
Fig

On
sor

a c

GIOVANNI RICCIOLI (AND OTHER HOLDOUTS)



GIOVANNI RICCIOLI

The name and work of this astronomer who refuted Copernicanism has all but been buried by the triumph of that System. Though virtually silenced by revisionist history, Riccioli's voice and the voices of some other holdouts through the centuries to the present are very instructive to this present generation . . .

Over one hundred years after Copernicus' book came out the balance was still heavily tipped in favor of a non-moving Earth in the eyes of most highly regarded astronomers. (See Fig. II)

Jesuit Astronomer Riccioli (1598 - 1671) represented

"... the high water mark of opposition ... on this great controversy of the age."⁶⁷

Riccioli, as a matter of fact, was noted for two things. One was his detailed telescopic study of the moon. Using some of Grimaldi's observations:

"... he constructed a map of the moon (1651) superior to an earlier one by Hevelius."⁶⁸

The second notable fact about Riccioli was that well over a century after Copernicus he

"... became one of the most ardent opponents of the Copernican system."⁶⁹



THE SYSTEMS OF THE WORLD IN 1651
 ACCORDING TO FATHER RICCIOLI
 (Reduced facsimile of the frontispiece in Riccioli: *Almagestum Novum*,
 Bologna, 1651.)

FIGURE II

His two volumes upholding a non-moving Earth model were entitled *Almegestum Novum* and were published in 1651.

Riccioli also made a list of people competent to address the subject of Copernicanism in his time. His list contained sixteen names favoring a moving Earth model and thirty-eight names favoring a non-moving model. He also enumerated

"... 40 new arguments in behalf of Copernicus and 77 against him."⁷⁰

Riccioli wasn't alone in his objections to Copernicanism in the 18th century. Sir Frances Bacon (certainly one of the most highly regarded intellectuals of the preceding Kepler-Galileo period), lambasted Copernicanism in a half-dozen books. In one he said

"... Copernicus' scheme is inconvenient; it overloads the earth with a triple motion . . . [Copernicus's assumptions] are the speculations of one who cares not what fictions he introduces into nature, *provided his calculations answer.*"⁷¹ (Emph. added)

Professors Feyens and Froidmont of the University of Louvain were actively opposed to Copernicanism during this same period. Speaking of Froidmont's book published in 1633, Dr. Stimson, writing in 1917, says:

"He also, and rightly, denies the existence at that time of any conclusive proof [of Copernicanism]."⁷²

Indeed, let it be underscored in the reader's mind throughout these pages that *there never has been, nor is there now, one piece of evidence in the entire world that conclusively proves the Earth to be moving*. Contrariwise, there is massive evidence clearly observable and demonstrable and repeatable, which shows that Earth is *not* moving. The burden of proof is on the Copernicans, and though the world believes such proof has been around for centuries and the issue is dead, the inescapable fact is that there was no proof for Copernicanism in the 16th century, none in the 17th century, none in the 18th century, none in the 19th century, and there

is none in the 20th century (and there will never be any proof because the Earth is not moving!).

Let's look at some more holdouts while moving on from the mid-17th century:

Prof. Gerogius Agricola refuted Copernicanism at the University of Wittenberg in 1665.⁷³

In 1667, the Royal Swedish astronomer, Johann Henrich Voight

"... preferred the tychonic [non-moving Earth] system...."⁷⁴

A Jesuit Astronomer, Father Tacquet, denounced Copernicanism in his textbook published in 1669.⁷⁵

Riccioli himself came out with another publication in 1669 which was:

"An Apologia in behalf of an argument *from physical mathematics* against the Copernican system."⁷⁶ (Emph. added)

On the Copernican side, as we shall see,

"... the appearance of Newton's *Principia* in 1687 ... soon ended hesitancy for most people."⁷⁷

Most, but not *all* people! Though Newton's contra-scientific idea of making universal application of the so-called law of gravitation spread to Oxford University in England and Yale University and the University of Pennsylvania in the colonies early in the 18th century, Newton never proved the Earth was moving. No way! We shall see what he did do under the heading bearing his name.

Nevertheless, lots of people, particularly at the universities, caved in before the Newtonian offensive. Still, in 1770 even though

"... The Copernican-Newtonian astronomy had become a commonplace to most well-educated people in England ... the great John Wesley considered the systems of the Universe merely 'ingenious conjectures'."⁷⁸

We can note in the quotation just above that MOST well-educated people approved of Copernicanism. MOST is not *all*, is it? MOST could be 51% or 99%. Split the difference

and call it 75%. That would still leave 25% of the well-educated folks in England who didn't believe in Copernicanism as late as 1770 even though their own English superstar Sir Isaac had been canonized world-wide by the scientific establishment by that date.

Noticing the same quotation again, one wonders what percentage of the population that was not "well-educated" would buy the idea that the Earth was revolving about 650 MPH under their feet and was at the same time whooshing around the sun at 66,000 MPH?? (But, after all, we must be careful not to inject "common sense" and "common folks" into such a highly perfumed "scientific" matter, mussn't we? God knows that the common people of England with their traditional good sense and historic resistance to anything that threatens to put them in bondage would very likely have demanded proof from Mr. Newton—and Mr. Darwin later—instead of allowing them to be enshrined in the great Cathedral of Westminster Abbey as demi-gods!)

Ah well. Consider another Englishman in this overview, one James Bradley. The encyclopedia says that in 1728 this astronomer

*"... announced his discovery of the aberration of starlight, an apparent slight change in the positions of the stars caused by the yearly motion of the Earth. That finding provided the first direct evidence for the revolution of the Earth around the sun."*⁷⁹

Odd. That same encyclopedia and tons of textbooks assure us that Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo, and Newton had *already* given the world all the evidence it needed to prove the Earth goes round the sun before Bradley made his big announcement. Bradley, incidentally, went on to become Astronomer Royal of the British Empire as a result of his Mickey-Mouse "discovery". What discovery?! He started with the assumption that the Earth was moving, noticed a little deviation in starlight, and then announced that the deviation proved the assumption which he started out with in the first place.

Ah well. Pressing on: Father Spagnio, who was

"... evidently well acquainted with Bradley's work, as late as 1774 declared that there was nothing decisive on either side of the great controversy between the systems."⁸⁰

Apparently not a few folks thought that there was still a great controversy over the subject and that "nothing decisive" had been brought out including most especially Bradley's "proof" of nearly a half-century earlier.

Moving along datewise, these additional facts relating to holdouts against Copernicanism will also be interesting to many:

"Within the Roman Catholic Church opposition to this [Copernican] doctrine was officially weakened in 1757, but not completely ended till the publication of the Index in 1835"⁸¹

As for Protestant opposition to Copernicanism,

"... Luther, Melanchthon, Calvin, Turretin, Owen, and Wesley are some of the notable opponents to it."⁸² [In actuality] Those who interpreted the Scriptures literally were still troubled and hesitant down to the present day."⁸³

Thus did Dr. Stimson write in 1917 and let stand in a reprint in 1972.

In 1846, a manuscript entitled "Copernicus Refuted" was circulated in the U.S.A.⁸⁴

In 1854,

"... Carl Schoepffer had taken up the defense of the Tychonic scheme of a motionless Earth in Berlin"⁸⁵

In 1856, a Dane named Zypten revived "The Tychonic scheme [of a motionless Earth]."⁸⁶

Till his death in 1859 internationally famous scientist, Alexander Von Humboldt, though not a physicist or an astronomer, took no public stand against Copernicanism. Nevertheless, he declared his conviction on the matter thusly in private:

"I have known, too, for a long time, that we have no arguments for the Copernican system, but I shall never

dare to be the first to attack it. Don't rush into the wasp's nest [he told a friend]. You will bring upon yourself the scorn of the thoughtless multitude. If once a famous astronomer arises against the present conception, I will communicate too, my observations; but to come forth as the first against opinions which the world has become fond of—I don't feel the courage."⁸⁷

In 1859,

"... an assembly of Lutheran Clergy met together at Berlin to protest against 'science falsely so-called' and declare that the Copernican theory 'was absolutely incompatible with belief in the Bible.'"⁸⁸

"German writers [notes one author], whether Lutherans or not, appear to have opposed the system [of Copernicus] more often in the last [19th] century than have the writers of other nationalities."⁸⁹

In 1894, Tischner, another German, published one more book against Copernicanism. Besides this volume and his other books, Tischner made a *list of twenty-six other anti-Copernican books published between 1758 and 1883*.⁹⁰

All the same, the Germans were by no means the only opposition as the 19th century wore on. in 1878,

"... the Italian painter, Sundico ... bombarded the director of the Paris Observatory ... with many letters protesting against the Copernican system."⁹¹

In 1900, General John Watts de Peyster of New York had the anti-Copernican works of Professor Schoepffer translated and published in the U.S.A.⁹²

Even by 1868, Schoepffer's

"... lecture against Copernicanism was in its seventh edition."⁹³

In 1901, Professor J. R. Lange, a German living in California, read and reacted to General de Peyster's publication of Schoepffer's arguments against Copernicanism. Professor Lange

"... considered Newton's doctrine of universal attraction 'nonsense' and had 'absolute proof' in the fixity of the Pole Star that the earth does not move. In a letter to

General de Peyster, he wrote: 'Let us hope and pray that the days of the pernicious Copernican system may be numbered'.⁹⁴

(The word "pernicious" is a precise and perfectly suited adjective for describing the "Copernican System". It means "deadly", "highly injurious or destructive in character", and "intending on doing evil; wicked".)

About 1915, the *Catholic Encyclopedia* included this statement written by an English Dominican:

"If, now, the will moves the intellect to consider some debatable point—e.g., The Copernican and Ptolemaic theories—it is clear that the intellect can only assert to one of these views But neither view has, as far as we can know, more than probable truth The fact that men hold more tenaciously to one of these than the arguments warrant can only be due to some extrinsic consideration, e.g., that it is absurd not to hold to what a vast majority of men hold."⁹⁵

Apparently at that not so remote date the question of whether the Earth moves or not was still a matter of debate and there were plenty of people on both sides of the issue. Moreover, it was recognized that it was not the weight of scientific evidence that caused people to accept Copernicanism, but rather that it was the fear of ridicule that did the job.

And if that kind of pressure to conform was powerful in the early years of this century, what can it be now at the end of it?! Indeed, are there any holdouts against Copernicanism left in the 1990's?!

Around 1975, I (Bo Bo) became aware of the most excellent anti-evolution work of a Mechanical Engineer near Pittsburgh, PA., named Richard Elmendorf. Not long thereafter he introduced me to a publication called the *Tychonian Society Bulletin*. Walter van der Kamp was editor of this modest but earnest attempt to acquaint as many folks as possible with the virtually buried fact that there simply is no conclusive evidence for Copernicanism and that there is a lot of evidence against it.

In 1977, or thereabouts, Elmendorf offered a \$1000 reward for any concrete proof of Copernicanism. (Would that this could be made a million dollars today!) Elmendorf's "Celestial Motion Calculator" was thrown on the scales along with occasional highly trenchant and amusing articles taunting Copernicans (and Darwinians, especially!).

In the early 1980's, I became aware of mathematics Professor Hanson's stand against Copernicanism. He joined the fray early on with vigorous and learned arguments. And so had a professional astronomer, Dr. Gerardus Bouw, who has since become editor of the *Tychonian Bulletin* (which in its Winter, 1990 issue was re-named *The Biblical Astronomer*).

In 1984, at a meeting in Cleveland, Ohio, I was able to distribute an unpublished manuscript against Copernicanism and to speak on the subject.

In 1984 also, I became aware of some very able anti-Copernican writings by N. M. Gwynne in London, England. During a short visit with Mr. Gwynne at his office in 1990, he vocally confirmed his written conviction that Copernicanism is both foundationless and vulnerable.

In 1989, Walter van der Kamp published his most worthy book, *De Labore Solis* (The Labor of the Sun). In this book, this Dutch transplanted Canadian, a retired educator, makes a forceful case against Copernicanism and for Tycho Brahe's non-moving Earth system.

Admittedly, these are tremors of such low magnitude that they scarcely have made a scratch on the anti-Copernican seismograph (which precious few are aware even exists). But it does exist! And these seemingly insignificant and unheeded tremors are the prelude to the soon coming universal earthquake in man's ideas that will topple not only 20th century man's false science idol, but will reveal and make desolate also every single false doctrine that Satan has operating in the world today.

Just as there is a qualified army of Creation scientists in the world today which is ready, willing, and able to expose and destroy the evolution deception, so there is about to be

raised up an army destined to expose the heliocentric deception.

The Truth belongs to God and it can not be killed. It can be suppressed, mocked, ridiculed, and ignored; but It will not die. From Brahe to Riccioli, from Luther to Wesley, from Prof. Lange to van der Kamp, Elmendorf, Hanson, and Bouw; from the ignored masses of the past whose common sense made them holdouts against Copernicanism to the masses today whose indoctrination can be undone and their common sense set free; from all these we can know that the seed has never died which can and will expose Copernicanism as the Blue Ribbon Fraud of all time.

That Seed is the Word of God. It says the Earth stands motionless at the center of the Universe and the sun goes around it every day. That great Seed of Truth—hidden and nourished by God over these past few centuries in the hands of those names just presented—is destined soon to be hidden no more

ISAAC NEWTON



ISAAC NEWTON

"That gravity should be innate, inherent and essential to matter . . . is to me so great an absurdity that I believe no man who has in philosophical matters a competent faculty of thinking can fall into it." Sir Isaac Newton

As just about everybody knows, Vern, the name of Sir Isaac Newton (1642 - 1727) ranks with the superstars of "science" for all time. He's one of the Biggies who certainly would be in the top ten if not the top three on just about anybody's list of famous scientists.

What made him so famous, Bo Bo? Was it the gravity thing, or what?

His ideas on gravity, nonsensical and unscientific as they are, were only a means to a greater achievement he was making for the "science" establishment. His overriding mark on history was that he was supposed to have settled the issue of whether the Earth is moving or not in favor of the Copernican System.

So *that's* why he's so famous!

Sure! Copernicus hadn't proven anything. Neither had Galileo and Kepler after him, as we've seen. And, although (as we saw under Riccioli, et al), there have been holdouts against Copernicanism after Newton and down to the present day, he basically gets credit for ending the controversy and establishing Copernicanism as a foundational precept,

indeed the very cornerstone of the modern "scientific" age. As Reichenbach put it:

"It was the great achievement of Newtonian mechanics that it provided the Copernican worldview with a dynamic foundation *Newton, taking the standpoint of dynamics, decided in favor of Copernicus, for his theory of gravitational force offered the latter view [Copernicanism] a mechanical explanation*"⁹⁶ (Emph. added)

. . . Sorta like Darwin's "survival of the fittest" and "natural selection" ideas supplied Evolutionism with a mechanism, a seeming explanation for how the theory could work

Same idea, Vern; same idea Anyway, up until Newton, most people in and out of the science establishment were very hesitant about putting much stock in Copernicanism. But, as we've noted:

"... The appearance of Newton's *Principia* in 1687 with his statement of the universal application of the law of gravitation, soon ended hesitancy for most people . . ." ⁹⁷

Newton "stated" that there was a "Law of Gravitation" that would apply "anywhere" in the universe??

Yep. That's what he did.

How did he know it was a "law" in the first place, and, in the second place, how did he know it would apply throughout the universe?!

Mathematics, Vern; mathematics!

Oh Lord

Astronomer Hoyle sums it up this way:

"... *Newton invented . . . a whole new branch of mathematics, which nowadays we call the calculus of variations.*"⁹⁸ (Emph. added)

Invented! My, my

Yes, invented I tell you, Vern, when you give Newton's stuff a few minutes thought, it gets to be downright squirrely. Think, for example, about the *fact* that Newton knew virtually nothing about any celestial motions outside our so-called "solar" system. Yet he said that his assumptions about mutual gravitational attraction keeping every-

thing precisely in order in our "solar" system (nutty and impossible in itself!) also must be taken as a *law* explaining all the activity in the universe

As one writer who has sorted his way through the Newtonian claptrap put it:

[Newton's] "... cosmological principal . . . has about the same logical status as the view of an Indian in the Amazon jungles, who concludes that, since he sees parrots in the palms, there must be parrots at the Poles."⁹⁹

This kind of assumption

"... that one phenomenon which can be observed in a very limited field, *must* apply everywhere even if you have no evidence that conditions are the same elsewhere (indeed, even if you know for certain that they are not!) is...the essence of Newtonian science. It is not scientific; it is not even sane; and yet almost the whole of modern astronomy and the sciences related to it are based on that assumption."¹⁰⁰

That's a good one, Bo Bo!

This writer, a pioneer in exposing the heliocentric smoke and mirror game, summed up the situation which Newton helped greatly to mastermind this way:

"From childhood on you and I have been beguiled into accepting a cosmological card castle for which there is not a shred of common sensely 'solid proof'. The whole post-Copernican kit and caboodle is a rickety structure of assumptions based on extrapolations gained from theories built on postulates distilled from observations susceptible to alternative interpretations."¹⁰¹

Whew! That boy just pounded heliocentrism into the ground with a nine syllable sledge hammer!

Hah! Well, maybe C. S. Lewis said it all when he said

"... if you make the same guess often enough, it ceases to be a guess and becomes a scientific fact."¹⁰²

But, Bo Bo, *surely* Newton did *something* solid in the scientific field! What about the moon's gravitational pull causing our tides and all that??

The stuff about tides that we are all taught as scientific fact is such a ridiculous farce that I think we'd better tackle it under a separate heading, Vern. It's pitiful. You'll see.... And besides, although Newton gets credit in all the books for "discovering" that the moon's gravity causes tides, he didn't come up with that idea first

Who did?

. . . In fact, he didn't even "invent" the whole "gravity" idea, as you will recall

I forgot. Who did?

. . . And actually, he didn't even "invent" the *inertia* concept upon which he based his laws of motion

I said, who did?

You weren't paying attention

Copernicus?

No.

Galileo?

No.

Mrs. Newton?

Very funny, Vern. Think! We've already covered this . . .

I don't remember How can I be exp Wait! Kepler?? I bet it was Kepler! Was it?!

Yes.

Makes sense! After all, he wrote all those crazy things about the moon; his mother was very moon-oriented in her witchcraft stuff It adds up all right. But Newton must have been on the same wave length somehow

Very probably, as we shall see. But first let's document further that neither the great "gravity" concept nor the "tides" concept, nor even the "inertia" concept were Newton's babies but rather came from that fellow whose church wouldn't serve him communion or let him preach; that fellow raised in a witchcraft environment and *officially* accused of practicing "forbidden arts"; that fellow who acquired all of Brahe's works and ignored his death-bed pleas not to use them to further Copernicanism; that fellow, now canonized as a saint in the scientific priesthood, who wrote of demons carrying people to the moon (a moon with plenty of water and

inhabited by bizarre critters) so they could see the Earth turning according to his beloved anti-Bible, Copernican model; that fellow driven

"... to fame in spite of squinty eyes, twisted hands, a bowlegged body, boils, and nervous afflictions . . ." ¹⁰³

That fellow, Herr Kepler, who wrote

"I define gravity as a power similar to magnetic power—a mutual attraction." ¹⁰⁴

Kepler put that in a footnote more than two generations before Newton wrote his book. In yet another footnote, Lear says:

"Kepler makes clear his understanding of gravitation as a universal force operating beyond the earth . . ." ¹⁰⁵

Also, as we saw:

"... In Kepler's lunar geography, dated 1609, we find first the pull of the moon drawing the waters upward to create tides . . ." ¹⁰⁶

And remember too, Vern, this man who is talking about universal gravity and about tides caused by the moon way before Newton is the same man who not only believed all those other weird, unscientific things about the moon, but is also the same man who rhapsodized about his

"... mother because she too, used to commune constantly with the moon." ¹⁰⁷

... and what was that about *inertia*?

Check this:

"... Kepler indicated that very little force would be needed to move an object in the rarified 'aether' beyond earth's atmosphere. He was anticipating Sir Isaac Newton's Third Law of Motion . . . [and he] called attention to the existence of a new condition he was first to refer to as *inertia*." ¹⁰⁸

So, you see, he was ahead of Newton on that too
Incidentally, since you like pictures so much, look at Fig. III

where "Newton's" Third "Law" of Motion seems to have run up against a stump:

NEWTON DEFIED?

An unusual propulsion device seems to be challenging Isaac Newton's time-honored third law of motion: "To every action there is an equal and opposite reaction." Inventor Robert Cook claims his device will lift itself off the ground—without reacting against anything.

The principal components of Cook's model (pictured right) are two propellerlike arms, one atop the other, that spin in opposite directions at the same speed. At one end of the top arm is a rotor bearing three metal weights (red and yellow objects). The red weight, or exchange mass, can be transferred from the top arm to the bottom one for half of each 360-degree cycle. At exchange, there is no negative thrust because the exchange mass spinning on the small rotor moves at the same velocity as the exchange point on the bottom arm; the transfer is as smooth as gears meshing.

As the two main arms spin, there is thus a heavy half cycle (when the exchange mass

is on the top arm) and a neutral half cycle (the exchange mass, now on the bottom arm, balances the weights on the upper). The device moves toward the heavy half cycle.

Newton's third law requires that the centrifugal forces of both half cycles be "equal and opposite." But Cook's device eliminates half of its centrifugal force—seemingly in defiance of Newton's law.



FIGURE III

Looks like Mr. Cook has cooked Sir Isaac's goose on the Third "Law"! But what about that possibility of Newton being on the same wave length as Kepler?? Wonder if there's anything to that

I don't think there can be any doubt that they were operating on the same frequency, Vern, and I don't think there can be any doubt that it was an anti-Bible frequency in spite of all the propaganda to the contrary.

How so?

Well, we've seen that Newton willfully opted for the anti-Bible Copernican model in a day when he could just as easily have gone the other way. After all, he had no real proof whatsoever that the Earth moves, so he consciously, willfully, and premeditatively decided that he would make it move with is pencil and his calculus.

Newton didn't like the Bible?

He held an Arianist view of the Bible

Whadzat?

Arianism is a belief which denies the divinity of Christ. One of Newton's biographers put it this way:

"In Newton's eyes, worshipping Christ as God was idolatry, to him it was the fundamental sin."¹⁰⁹

And, of course, the Bible is full of references to Jesus as the Divine Son of God, made King of Kings and Lord of Lords by God the Father

"...and given *all* power [and authority] in heaven and earth."¹¹⁰

So anybody who claims to be a Christian and is ready to deny Christ's divinity is on the same wave length, the same frequency with anyone else who willfully seeks to resist or alter God's Plan as spelled out in the Scriptures. If a person resists God's Truth out of ignorance (as with the young Saul, later apostle Paul, for example) but changes when he knows the Truth, that's one thing. If they resist that Truth to the end and try to alter it fundamentally so that multiplied millions will reject it also, then clearly they are covert enemies of the Scriptures, birds of the same feather operating on the same frequency, spiritually speaking.

Do you think Newton knew what he was doing, Bo Bo? I mean he claimed to be a Christian and he certainly championed the idea of a Designer God from what I've heard.

You heard right. Kepler had basically rejected a Designer, Creator God; Newton didn't go that far.¹¹¹ Nevertheless:

"... Newtonianism is a materialistic world view that conceives of the universe as a clockwork machine, with no room for either divine miracles or human freedom."¹¹² (Emph. added.)

So Newton and Kepler weren't *exactly* on the same wave-length or frequency, so to speak; or were they??

Oh yes they were! The end result of their efforts was the same, namely, denying and undermining the Scriptures as the inerrant Word of God. And, in this endeavor, Newton succeeded mightily while at the same time keeping the aura about himself of being a religious fellow and a great benefactor to mankind. Kepler and Galileo were hounded and harassed all their lives for their efforts to destroy a goodly chunk of the Scriptures. But Newton enjoyed the comforts of fame

and recognition throughout his career while accomplishing the same end.

In fact, the impact of "Newton's" gravity hypothesis upon the 18th, 19th, and 20th centuries is something to behold. It accelerated greatly the decent of theoretical science into metaphysics and downright mythology. Truly, it was Newton's success that paved the way for the "science" establishment's endorsement of an evolutionary counterfeit of Biblical Creation. Once the great break with the Bible over the Copernican lie got a grip on the universities in Europe, the anti-Bible cat was out of the bag and climbing up the drapes. Every anti-Bible system imaginable began to roll in earnest. Within a generation of Newton's death, Voltaire and others were cranking up an ape-man evolutionary concept. This found a mechanism taking shape with Lyell's geology in England by 1830. Barely thirty years later Darwinism burst on the scene with an orchestrated plot to sell out the first edition of his book (a trick learned from a similar plot that sold out Newton's book!). Once again, it was the universities that took the anti-Bible banner and led the charge, spreading Evolutionism under the guise of *Science* much the same as Copernicanism has been spread under the guise of *Science* in previous generations.

You're on a roll, Bo Bo. Go for it!

Talk about being on a roll! Vern, I'll tell you, the anti-Bible offensive really began to roll after Darwinian Evolutionism took hold at the universities. Marx said Evolutionism was the *Basis* of his system, so crazy Communism was off and running. (It was called "Scientific Materialism" in those days as often as "Communism". Engles, as we've seen, realized before Einstein that nothing in the universe could be allowed to stand still if atheistic Communism were to succeed.) Sigmund Freud, basing all his lustful and perverse fantasizing on man as an evolved animal, launched his anti-Bible sexual revolution that has caused incalculable misery and helped produce the present generation of depraved and pitiful youth. And in the midst of all this, Hitler's evolutionary indoctrination culminated in his dream of a "master race of supermen" who would be geneti-

cally stronger and more pure and deserving of ruling over less evolved peoples

It's all true, isn't it, Bo Bo?

Every bit of it. Ten big books could be filled with documentation of all the above. And another ten could be written about other people and movements that spun off from the success of Newton's victory over the Bible's account of a non-moving Earth. When Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo, and finally Newton achieved this victory, the Earth ceased to be that Special Creation by God upon which He created man in His image and set the stage for His Perfect Plan through Jesus. The Earth became merely "an unbright and weary cinder" as Thomas Wolfe said. It was nothing special in a random universe of exploded matter. How natural to go from that nihilistic view to the evolutionary view that man and all else is just the product of mindless, purposeless accidents occurring over billions of years And now in the last decade of this 2nd millennium since Jesus, how natural is it that radical atheism (Communism!) and agnosticism are falling away on every side and supernatural "religions" are gaining followers by the droves?

Any "religion" is fine with the Devil just as long as it is not Bible-Based Christianity, isn't that about where it's at, Bo Bo?

Anything at all, but especially anything that is humanistic sounding. Even religious talk about Jesus is tolerated as long as people don't become "fanatics" and really insist that not only the Bible account of Jesus is correct but that everything else the Bible says is correct. On that point the line is drawn as to what is acceptable or tolerable and what is fanaticism and must be pooh-poohed, ridiculed and, if necessary, forcibly prevented from having a voice.

In short, the Devil doesn't mind "religion"; in fact he promotes all sorts of "religious" beliefs, doesn't he?

Emphatically, yes!

He even *needs* a lot of zealous religious activity going on just so long as it contradicts *real* Bible doctrines, right?

Again, Vern, emphatically yes! After all, when people are following false religion and false doctrines they are in

effect (whether ignorantly or not) worshipping the source of those lies, who is Satan the Father of lies!

So he loves it!

You bet he does! And God has allowed him to use every trick in the book (within limits) to tie all man's works—including especially his religions and doctrines—into a Gordian Knot of deceptions. The power that Jesus gave to His Church is straining all over the world to chop through this Knot with the Sword of the Lord (the Bible only) just as Alexander the Great is reputed to have chopped through a physical Gordian Knot with his sword of metal.

But God can't release that power to people who unknowingly are denying or misrepresenting great chunks of Scripture. It's as if there are ten power generators with ten switches and God's people are trying to get full power by throwing two or three switches and ignoring the others! After all, the Scriptures are plain and clear that God The Father showed Jesus what to do and He, Jesus, created *everything there is*! Read it in Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 1:16; Hebrews 1:2,10; and John 1:3,10. It's as plain as any teaching in the Bible. Jesus is not to be worshipped solely as Savior, Redeemer, Provider, and so on Oh no! He demands rightfully to be worshipped as *Creator of all things*

“ . . . that are in heaven, and that are in earth . . . ”¹¹³

Who is worshipping this way, Vern; who?!

A handful at best

And how many of that handful are going all the way with it and worshipping the Creator Jesus as the One Who put the Earth at the center of the universe with the sun and all else going around it?!

Whew. Lordy, Lordy, Bo Bo Is it being done in any church?? I don't think so

Me either. But maybe church folks and Evangelists and others who revere the Bible will be convicted when they prayerfully read this plain Scripture principle a few times:

“Howbeit *in vain* do they worship me. Teachings for doctrines the commandments of men.”¹¹⁴

It's vain (empty) worship, God says, if our doctrines are screwed up. Lots of folks have learned to praise God Scripturally, and join in the Spiritual Warfare, obediently using Scriptural Faith, Weapons, and Armor. And God has released a measure of the miraculous gifts set forth in I Corinthians 12:8-10 to those people. But the great measure of miraculous power manifested by the 1st century Church can not be released into people and ministries where Truths about Faith and even Works may be in operation but where grievous doctrinal errors are also in force. If individual Christians and Evangelists and whole church ministries (and all who revere the Bible but haven't been motivated up to now) who are committed to *all* of God's Word will come out boldly and fearlessly for Jesus as Creator as well as Savior and all the rest of what He Is, then the fur will begin to fly in more ways than one! Newton may have secured the cornerstone of heliocentricity that has provided a foundation for "science falsely so-called" to build other Bible-destroying *isms* one upon another, but Jesus is the True Cornerstone that will grind the other to powder when those who would call Him Lord begin to give Him His due as Creator!

Bo Bo, I'm going to get you a tent! Maybe you ought to curb that evangelism a little bit or hold off till later, or something! I mean we're supposed to be talking about Newton, aren't we??

I know, I know. I just get carried away because all of this does tie together, y'know and

. . . and nothin! What else have you got about Newton that would be good for me or anybody else to understand since he was a pivotal guy in making this Earth-moving idea stick??

Well, if you insist, here is a string of informational tidbits that say a lot about Newton and his work, I think

Like what?

Do you recall that something was said about how Newton's book (*The Principia*, pub. 1687) was promoted as a masterpiece before it appeared and all the copies were sold out the first day just like Darwin's book 182 years later?

I caught that

And do you recall that quotation about Newton having to invent a new math called calculus to explain his ideas?

Um hmm

Well, concerning his book containing those ideas, one author notes:

"This is remarkable in view of the fact that it is certain that no one understood it at the time, and it is doubtful if anyone has ever understood it since."¹¹⁵

In fact, Vern, Newton's *magnum opus*, the so-called Universal Law of Gravitation, doesn't tell what causes gravity, what makes it do all the things he says it does, or even what it is. To this very hour, nobody knows

"... why two bodies should attract each other and thus whether they do."¹¹⁶

And here's another ringer for you, Vern: Newton did not believe in the fullest application of the gravity hypothesis himself! In a letter to Richard Bentley who was lecturing on Newton's gravitational theories, Sir Isaac wrote:

"That gravity should be innate, inherent and essential to matter . . . is to me so great an absurdity that I believe no man who has in philosophical matters a competent faculty of thinking can ever fall into it"¹¹⁸

Ole Newt was a little shortsighted here, wasn't he, Bo Bo? I mean we've already seen back under the *Mathematics* section how those Communist hot-shots insisted that all matter in the universe had to be moving

Yep. And, of course, Einstein's view was the same as expressed by those and other Communists from Engels on through (that no matter in the universe could be motionless). That was the length to which the Marxists, that is, the Atheists took the question of *matter*. If the structure and origin of the world and the universe were going to be explained by natural causes (without God) then all matter has to be in motion

Otherwise??

Otherwise, one can never be certain that the Biblical Creation account isn't true

And Newton balked at going that far??

Indeed he did. As one Communist writer complained:

"Newton accepts the existence of absolute, immovable space; to him inertia is possible as absolute inertia motionlessness, and thus the existence of absolutely immovable matter . . . is physically possible."¹¹⁹

. . . but the thing I don't get, Bo Bo, is why Newton insisted on the Earth moving if he believed emphatically that there could be motionless matter in the universe and stuck to his guns that there was a Designer God behind all the design around us and "out there" . . .

That's a little bit puzzling, I'll admit. The only explanations I can come up with are these:

- 1) Newton wanted to believe in God, but he didn't want to believe in the Bible. He *knew* that there was a God by seeing the incredible *design* in everything. And where there is *design* there must be a *Designer*. Simple. What Newton, along with millions of others, rejected was not God The Designer, but the Bible as His inerrant Word. (One is reminded of James 2:19: "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well. The demons also believe, and tremble.")
- 2) Newton was a member of the upper class, you might say, and it simply was not fashionable nor in good taste nor even smart to go against the established church and all the tradition and so on by coming out flat-footedly as an agnostic, much less an atheist. It was one thing to follow through with Copernicanism which had been kicked around for a century and a half and had many important supporters in the church, in the government, etc., and quite another thing to deny even a Designer God.
- 3) Newton's readiness to alter the Scriptures in a major way by denying the Divinity of Christ, establishes as a fact that he had no fear of challenging and standing against Bible fundamentals. Given this disposition, what could be more natural than that Newton would be the perfect tool in the perfect place at the perfect time for Satan to use to launch his heliocentric torpedo at the Bible's Creation Doctrine of Geocentricity while he readied his Evolution torpedo to follow up and finish the job??
- 4) Any of a shelf-full of books about Newton will point out that he spent thirty years of his life as an alchemist trying to turn base

metals into gold. Most writers gloss over this and excuse it one way or another. But thirty years is a long time for one of the most celebrated scientists in all history to spend in the Black Art of Alchemy! Given this involvement with a very materialistic pursuit (to say the least!) and the other things mentioned in 1) and 2) and 3), I believe it is a fair hypotheses to say that Newton had the cast of mind to pick up on Kepler's frequency, so to speak, and serve as a vehicle for establishing Copernicanism (through invented mathematics) as the cornerstone of modern physics, astronomy, and cosmology for over 300 years.

- 5) In the last years of his life Newton was in charge of the British Mint where there was plenty of real gold! After thirty years of failing to make gold out of lead, etc., the ole boy found himself with the master key to the vault where the gold of the richest Empire on Earth was stored!

Sounds like Sir Newt had gold on the brain

He wanted that job at the Mint; that seems certain. Indeed, some writers allege that he attained the position as head of the Mint by pandering the (by all accounts) considerable charms and beauty of a young niece who lived with him for twenty years¹²⁰

Ah hah! Now, depending on a person's bias, this kind of information can add a lot or a little to one's understanding of what made Newton tick. But even if we wholly discard his passion for gold, his bourgeois class-consciousness, his capitalizing on Kepler's ideas for his own personal gain, etc., we can not discard the fact about his willingness to substitute "his truth" for what the Scripture teaches. It was here that he made his mark.

. . . by providing a new mathematics and some new theories about gravity and motion which caused Copernicanism to triumph over the Bible

Yes. But, Vern, did you know that exactly 200 years after Newton's book came out there was an experiment being performed that threatened the Copernican foundation of the science establishment which everybody thought Sir Isaac had securely nailed down for all time??

Wuzzat the one up in Ohio done by those two scientists?

That's the one

MICHELSON AND MORLEY



Albert Michelson. (Courtesy of the American Museum of Natural History)

MICHELSON & MORLEY

With Morley, Michelson's experiment "dumbfounded" scientists the world over for it consistently showed a non-moving Earth.

Physicist A. A. Michelson (1852 - 1931) and Chemist E. W. Morley (1838 - 1923), devised a unique instrument for measuring or comparing the speed of light at various angles as the instrument, along with the Earth, supposedly rushed through space. They were not trying to prove that the Earth moved. They went along with the rest of the science establishment, which had been locked into the Copernican-Newtonian model for a couple hundred years at least, as we have seen. They were in no way challenging Copernicanism; they assumed it was true. They were trying to prove a point about the way light behaves when its source is in motion.

Michelson had designed and tested an "interferometer" in Berlin in 1881-1882. It gave the unexpected and unacceptable result that the Earth wasn't moving. Then in 1883, he took a teaching position at Case Institute in Cleveland, Ohio and continued to refine his "interferometer" which, nevertheless, stubbornly continued to show no Earth movement. By

1887, along with Morley, he officially described the experiment and released the results. Hans Reichenbach reports:

"...But no matter which way they turned their unique instrument, and no matter in which direction the Earth was moving around the sun (i.e., which season the earth was in) the result was always 'null'. That is, the velocity of light always measured exactly the same in any direction. *This result, announced in 1887, dumbfounded scientists . . .*"¹²¹ (Emph. added)

Dumbfounded, eh?! What did they do then?

Later, OK? Let's get a grip on how this "interferometer" worked first . . .

It that necessary?

I believe it is . . .

Have you got a picture?

No, but I've got a pretty good diagram and a couple of explanations that help a lot.

Well, let's see what you've got . . .

Look at Fig. IV. This came out of Reichenbach's book entitled *From Copernicus to Einstein* and is the most helpful I've seen:¹²²

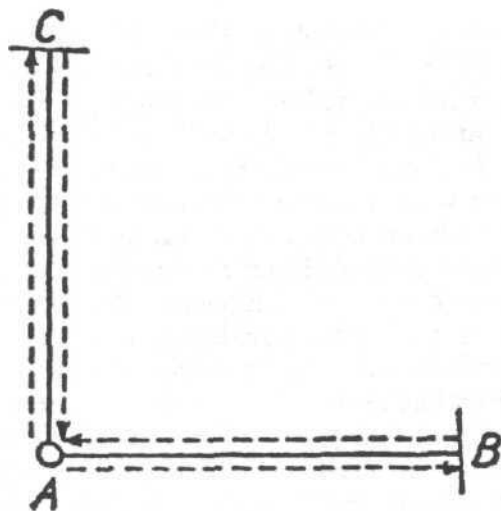


FIGURE IV

Now, Vern, keeping in mind that this writer was a big Einstein fan and totally supported the Copernican view, notice his explanation of the Diagram and you will understand what the "interferometer" was supposed to do and what it actually did do:

"... The apparatus consisted of two horizontal metal bars AB and AC. In A there is a source of light from which rays are sent to B and C where they are reflected in a mirror and meet again at A. The dotted arrows of the figure are supposed to indicate this path; for a better view of the whole process they have been drawn partly below and partly above the bars, whereas the real path in both directions lay of course exactly in the axis of the bar. *The question is: if the rays leave A simultaneously, will they return to it also simultaneously?*"¹²³ (Emph. added)

Did they?

Patience

"This would be the case were the apparatus and its metal bars to rest *motionless* in ether, for then the speed of light is equally great in both directions AB and AC" ¹²⁴ (Emph. added)

Well, was that the case? Did the light return simultaneously?

Yes.

Then that meant that the metal bars were on a motionless Earth and not one orbiting the sun at over 66,000 MPH, didn't it?!

You bet it did! But now watch the Copernican Shuffle pick up right where we left off:

"... But the apparatus rests on the earth *and hence participates in the motion of the earth through ether*" ¹²⁵ (Emph. added)

So the experiment showed the light returned simultaneously from both directions which meant the Earth wasn't moving. But, with the entire reputation of the science establishment at stake, it *had* to be moving!

Sure! The light rays could not be allowed to return simultaneously because the Earth wasn't moving. Some

other explanation, any explanation no matter how crazy and unscientific it was, had to be found! Hans continued:

"... It follows that the velocity of light *must be different* in the two directions. A simple calculation shows that, when the earth moves through the ether in the direction AB, the ray A-B-A must return to the starting point *a little later* than the ray A-C-A."¹²⁶ (Emph. added)

It had to be different, but it wasn't

Boiled down, that's it, Vern. Herr Reichenbach continues:

"... Michelson felt sure at the time that it was possible to prove the tardy return of that ray; after all, his methods were exact enough, and he used the finest optical instruments. The belated arrival of the ray could be proved by means of interference, by the appearance of shadow-bands created by the coincidence of hills and dales of the two currents of waves. *Yet the surprising result was that no shadow-bands appeared at all: There was no retardation of the ray . . .*"¹²⁷ (Emph. added)

. . . It was still simultaneous and the Earth was still motionless!

That's right! Scientists all over the world were scratching their beards and coughing on the backs of their hands in a nervous panic. Hans agrees:

"... this unexpected result kept the scientific world long in perplexity" ¹²⁸

They had to find some way out of this pickle, didn't they, Bo Bo?!

You bet they did! And we will see to what insane lengths man will go to keep from being forced to the conclusion that the Bible has the Truth on all subjects, this one included. But, just to be sure we've got a good understanding of what this experiment was all about, let's add Dingle's description: He says:

"... the Michelson-Morley experiment . . . was simply this: A beam of light was split into two parts which were sent, by means of mirrors, to and fro along two equal mutually perpendicular, material arms. On returning to

their starting point they interfered with one another, producing a pattern of dark and light *fringes* of the kind familiar to students of optics. Consider the case in which one of the arms lay along the direction of the Earth's orbital motion around the Sun according to the universally accepted Copernican astronomical system assumed in Newtonian mechanics. At two times (instants), six months apart, the motion would be in opposite directions, so that, according to the Maxwell-Lorentz electromagnetic theory, in which the velocity of light is independent of the motion of its source, it is easily calculated that the *fringes* seen should be in different positions at the two instants. In fact, however, the *fringes* remained in the same position throughout the year."¹²⁹ (Emph. added)

The *fringes* are the key!

They sho nuff are, Vern! If the Earth is going 'round the sun with one arm of this interferometer pointing in the direction the Earth is allegedly moving at 18.5 miles a *second*, then light *fringes* would be on one side. Six months later the Earth would be on the other side of the sun going in the opposite direction and the *fringes* would have to be on the opposite side!

But they weren't! That's some pretty tall evidence for a stationary Earth, Bo Bo!

Tell me 'bout it! And you will notice that this experiment was performed over a period of years before and after 1887 by different scientists in different countries. The light rays *always* returned simultaneously on both arms of the interferometer and the *fringes* *always* remained on the same side year-round.

Those science establishment bozos had a problem, that's clear!

And how! They were, as we have read, "dumbfounded". That means they were "astonished, amazed, astounded, bewildered, confounded, flabbergasted, shocked and stunned". This was serious business! The whole cult with its "science" idol was in jeopardy! Over three centuries of carefully laid propaganda and indoctrination had defeated and buried the Bible's account of a stationary Earth. That outer wall of the Bible's claim to Truth had been battered down by the scien-

tific priesthood of the new cult. And now they were on the verge of breaking through the last piece of the second line of defense with the Evolution battering ram. This ram was designed to defeat and bury not only the Creation account of man created in the image of God, but the whole Creation scenario set out in the Bible. No Creation; no Garden of Eden; no Satan; no Temptation; no Fall; no need for Jesus to redeem from the fallen condition What's left of Christianity but a bunch of rituals and traditions?!

And no Noahic Flood because that would explain all the fossils and coal and all the rest

Exactly.

So the stakes were extremely high where the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment were concerned, Vern; *extremely* high! Just try to imagine what they are now!!

Spirit led Christians could have united and rallied behind the Bible's geocentric account and used the interferometer as a club to drive the idol worshippers back across the wall

. . . and the Evolutionists with them!

Right! They had no evidence for evolution then and they have never had any. There isn't any! It's *all* deception! All of it from A to Z and it can be proven to be so!

But the "science" cult wasn't stopped by the Michelson results, was it?

No way, Vern. It got out of the interferometer trap and went on to break down all but one little section of the Creation wall that's left today.

How'd they get out of the trap??

Einstein

Whadaya mean, *Einstein*??

Einstein got 'em out. He's the little nobody science priest who suddenly became Pope over the "science" cult. He not only got the establishment out of the Michelson-Morley trap, he got it out in such a way that it appeared that the threat of Biblical geocentrism could never raise its head again.

Talk about a general!

Five stars at least, Vern! In the Spiritual Warfare between God's Truth and Satan's lies—which God has engi-

neered and will victoriously conclude—Einstein has, without a doubt, pulled off the most successful deception of any man who has ever lived.

Woweee! Those are strong words against the Pope of the "science" establishment! Are we gonna check Albert out now . . . ?

In a little bit . . . Right now we need to understand what some of the other establishment priests were doing in an effort to get around the Michelson-Morley results. After all, the "scientists" were "dumbfounded" for over twenty years between the time the results of Michelson's Berlin experiments began to leak out till Einstein came along and rescued them in 1905.

Who were some of these "priests" and what kind of explanations were they offering as a way out of the trap during that twenty year period?

Vern, I'd like for you to meet:

FITZGERALD, LORENTZ & CO.



A portrait of Lorentz based on a photograph published with his obituary notice.



Hendrik Antoon Lorentz. (Bildarchiv)



Raymond Poincaré in 1934, a portrait by Baschet Marcel in the chateau at Versailles. (Giraudon)



James Clerk Maxwell. (Trustees of the British Museum, Department of Prints and Drawings)

Reichenbach writes of the period of perplexity for the scientific community after the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment began to sink in:

"The first man to attempt an explanation of the phenomenon was the Dutchman H. A. Lorentz. He assumed that the bar AB became shorter in consequence of its

motion through the ether; as a result the path A-B-A became shortened, and the ray came back just as quickly as the other ray"¹³⁰

"The bar became shorter" Did I hear that right, Bo Bo?

I'm afraid so. They had to have *some way* to explain why the light got back simultaneously from both arms of the interferometer! I mean the light ray in the arm pointing in the direction of the Earth's supposed orbit around the sun already had a 66,000 MPH handicap to make up over the ray going the other way. This would make it get back slower

But it didn't get back slower; it got back at the same time, thus showing no movement and no catch up was going on

Hence, the dilemma for the science establishment

And, in trying to save the moving Earth idea, Lorentz's solution was to say that the Earth's speed through the ether in space caused the interferometer arm that was in the direction of the alleged orbit to get shorter?!

That's what he said

. . . so that the ray wouldn't have as far to go and thus would get back simultaneously and *in this way* explain the results of the interferometer experiments?!

That's it in a nutshell, Vern. Actually, according to Dingle anyway, FitzGerald had the same idea before Lorentz did and it was called the "FitzGerald Contraction".¹³¹ But Dingle adds:

" . . . that there is no such thing as the 'FitzGerald Contraction'; it is the FitzGerald expansion, for, according to this explanation, it is not the longitudinal arm that is contracted but the transverse arm that is lengthened—the effect on the fringes, of course, being the same."¹³²

Fringes of lunacy, if ya ask me!

Yeah. Its

" . . . a paradox [contradiction] beyond even the imagination of Dean Swift. [Scientist Eddington further compared the idea] . . . with the adventures of Gulliver

in Lilliputland and Alice's adventures in Wonderland."¹³³

I think I like that guy

J. C. Maxwell was another highly respected scientist whose work played a key role in this panicky period even though he had died in 1879.

What was his input?

His main thing concerned electromagnetic theory.¹³⁴

Sounds heavy What's the bottom line?

Well,

"... the *ether* ... was made by Maxwell the *basis* of his theory and the *indispensable* physical medium for conveying light and electric waves."¹³⁵ (Emph. added)

. . . and the "ether" we said somewhere . . .

"... was just another physical body ... that could serve as a *standard of rest* to which the *motion* of ordinary material bodies could be referred."¹³⁶ (Emph. added)

So the "ether" provided a way of telling what was moving

Yeah. The idea was that

"... The velocity of a material body through the ether could be determined by measuring its velocity with respect to light; for light, according to Maxwell's theory, was an electromagnetic phenomenon having a known constant velocity through the ether" ¹³⁷

Was he right?

Check this:

"... delicate experiments *based on Maxwell's theory*—of which the famous Michelson-Morley experiment was the chief—failed to detect any difference at all between the velocities, with respect to light, of bodies that were known to be moving with respect to one another" ¹³⁸
(Emph. added)

So when Maxwell's ideas were put to the test they showed no Earth motion and were therefore unacceptable?

Something had to go, and it wasn't going to be Copernicanism!

So what did they do?

They dropped the "ether" concept and kept the rest of it....

But we just read that the "ether" was the *basis* of Maxwell's idea and that it was *indispensable* to his whole theory! Doesn't "indispensable" mean you can't do without something?!

Of course it means that. But remember, Vern, we are witnessing the Copernican Shuffle in action here. Every time a fact says the Earth is not moving, the science establishment takes two quick steps to the left, turns 180° and glides briskly away and somehow appears on the other side of the dance floor as if by magic. Michelson himself led the way with a nimble pirouette, announcing unabashedly that:

"... The hypothesis of a stationary ether is thus shown to be incorrect...."¹³⁹

My, my.... But anyway, you said they kept the rest of Maxwell's idea even though it was no longer workable because its indispensable *ether basis* had been thrown out....

Right. Physicists Lorentz, Larmor, and Poincare re-worked Maxwell's equations:

"Their purpose was to accommodate the result of the Michelson-Morley and similar experiments, along with the theoretical demand of the Maxwell equations...."¹⁴⁰

These new *baseless equations* came to be called "The Lorentz Transformation".¹⁴¹

I don't think I can stand any more of this, Bo Bo....

Try to hang in there a little longer, Vern. Just get a hold of the big picture.... All these dudes were "groping" for some *mathematical* way to make a square peg fit into a round hole. Poincare himself used that word *groping* to describe their search for equations that would allow them to throw out the basis for Maxwell's work and still keep the work itself and apply it to something—anything!—that would get them away from the non-moving Earth results. As Dingle said:

"... it was the grin without the Cheshire Cat."¹⁴²

But they went on with it anyway

Oh sure. The Lorentz Transformation of Maxwell's equations were later accepted as *foundational* by Einstein and contributed directly to the rise of the Relativity concept.

So anybody can see how solid the foundation for *that* concept is!

Just the same, that was the direction all this "groping" took. In 1900 Joseph Larmor reviewed the results of "many experiments" that for

"... more than two centuries . . . have been made to detect absolute motion or rest . . ." ¹⁴³

Two centuries of experiments?? Not just the Michelson-Morley one??

Oh no. *Many*, he said. In his review, Larmor noted that over those 200 years:

"Efforts were made to detect any effect of absolute motion on light, on its dispersion and interference, and on the polarization of light and its rotation in certain crystals . . ." ¹⁴⁴

Was any motion of the Earth revealed by any of these experiments?

None at all. Larmor continues:

"Moreover, the effects of moving of electric charges or magnets *did not reveal any absolute motion . . .*" ¹⁴⁵ (Emph. added)

Sounds like everything in the book had been tried in that 200 years, and it all added up to a big goose egg as far as showing the Earth to be in motion is concerned. Is that about the size of it, Bo Bo?

It was a blind alley for the science establishment, Vern. The "scientists" all took it to be an unchallenged fact that the Earth rotated and orbited the sun. Yet, every experiment for two hundred years reported no motion at all, much less one over 66,000 MPH! They managed to ignore and hide the results of all these experiments until the Michelson-Morley apparatus threw them into a funk. After that, they were in a *real* impasse. Lorentz and the others were toiling and

sweating manfully and grasping at any straw, however thin, that offered a way around all the hard, experimental evidence staring them in the face. It was a regular circus! They were in a predicament from which there seemed no way to escape. Then, in 1904

"...Poincare postulated his 'principle of relativity'"¹⁴⁶

The basic idea here was that man can never find a way to tell what is moving in space and what isn't.

I always thought that Einstein came up with the "relativity" idea

He came up with one a little different than Poincare's. Einstein went the whole nine yards with his version. He squeezed and kneaded and rubbed and stretched and massaged that word "relativity" until it was strong enough to overcome all the evidence against a non-moving Earth. He gave birth to a relativity concept that not only provided the "science" establishment with a way out of the Michelson-Morley trap and all the others, but also incorporated a theory that promised that the establishment would never have to face that trap again. The Deliverer had come.

Let's see what Albert did; want to, Vern?

Oh goody! I've been waiting for this part!

ALBERT EINSTEIN
(1879 - 1955)



ALBERT EINSTEIN

This man, more than any other, rescued and saved Copernicanism

For this feat, the world has made him a superstar. When his "Relativity" nonsense is exposed, the Bible Truth of a motionless Earth (which is confirmed by every last piece of scientific evidence!) will shake the foundations of knowledge.

Vern, maybe you can help me with something on this part

Like what?

Well, I've got these two separate papers on Einstein. After the first one was written it got lost somehow, so I started over and wrote another one several months later

Then you found the first one

Um hmm.

So what do you want me to do?

I want you to go over each one with me and see if we can figure out whether it's better to try to combine them or just let them stand as two separate treatments of the same subject.

Is there a lot of repetition?

A little bit. But it's on really important things we all need to be aware of about Einstein's role in this great Helio-

centric Snow Job. Actually, the repetition could be real good in spots. It might help underscore certain points that need underscoring. But I don't know . . .

Relax, Bo Bo. Let's go through each one and then decide. OK?

Vern, you're a real Pal. Here's the way the first one came out. Let's call it *Einstein I*, whadaya say?

Am I gonna be in it?

Of course you are, Vern; of course you are!

Just checking. Proceed . . .

EINSTEIN I

In the period just before Einstein came out with his Special Theory of Relativity, physicist Poincare was, as we've seen, using the expression "principle of relativity" without realizing its full potential as Einstein did.

But herein was a way off the cruel Michelson-Morley hook. Herein was a word ("relativity") that was loaded with possibilities; a word so elastic, so rubbery, so malleable and mushy, so slippery and slicky, so intangible and frothy, that it was perfect for the job.

Poincare was sniffing at something here that might save the day for heliocentrism, but he wasn't going anywhere with it. However, someone else had been running this marvelously loaded concept of "relativity" through his mental rollers and was about to not only save heliocentrism with it but at the same time cast absolute truth into outer darkness with it! Meet the one and only Albert Einstein . . .

Born in 1879, this man was destined to become lauded as one of the greatest intellects of all times. He presented his paper which started him on the road to fame in 1905. It was entitled "On The Electrodynamics of Moving Bodies" and came to be known as "The Special Theory of Relativity". Just over a decade later he published his "General Theory of Relativity".

Boiled down to its lowest common denominator, the one conclusion demanded by The Theory of Relativity is that there is no Absolute Truth. All things are relative to this,

that, and the other. Applied to the matter of whether the Earth is moving or not, the Theory simply says that all motion is relative to where you are when you observe something moving and that there is nothing standing still in the whole universe. Now, Vern, I could not find where Einstein ever openly dealt with the question of whether the Earth is moving or not. He began with the assumption that it was moving (along with everything else in the universe), and to all outward appearances at least, paid no attention to that specific matter at all.

In other words, it was "unthinkable" that the science establishment could go back to Brahe's geocentrism, so Einstein, along with the rest of the establishment, refused to address that subject directly and openly. Together they simply started with the premise that the Earth is moving.

That premise was an unspoken absolute truth to Einstein and his followers, wasn't it, Bo Bo?

It was exactly that. But while he sidestepped a head-on confrontation with that issue, everything he did was done behind a mathematical smoke-screen which was designed to cover up the fact that he was indeed dealing with that central issue and dealing with it in a way that was intended to forever put a stop to anyone claiming that the Earth stands still.

And he succeeded in that cover up, wouldn't you say?!

And how! But it is important to recognize right here and now that Einstein's Relativity concept *does not* in any way prove that the Earth is moving. OK? In fact, it tacitly admits that either system—heliocentricity or geocentricity—could explain day and night, the seasons, etc. But, says the Relativist in the same breath, there is nothing at rest in the universe, so it is pointless to talk about a stationary Earth.

But that's just sneaky doubletalk, didn't it Bo Bo? They're just saying that when heavenly bodies are moving no one can tell if one of them is standing still relative to the other one or not; so, since we can't say something is standing still it can't be counted as standing still and must be counted as moving. Therefore the Earth must be moving, they say! That's beyond sneaky

ever
tom
bus
no g
false
wron
scier
All t
beho
Rela
man
chan
ing a
the s
lutis
I
I
decep
and s
truth
I
the st
Eithe
rid of
I
has b
That
A
Anybe
quest
wardl
It
not?
O
moon
It is n
second

You bet it is! Nevertheless, that's the unwritten but ever-present theme of Einstein's Relativity Theory. His bottom line was that there is no such thing as Truth in this business of determining movement in the heavens. (It takes no great amount of thought to see how this idea of no true or false has escalated into no black and white, no right and wrong, no good or bad in other areas, behavioral as well as scientific, artistic or whatever, as this century has worn on. All these value judgements are relative to the eye of the beholder, we are told. Indeed, this could well be called the Relativistic Century when Absolute Truth was removed from man's thinking and replaced with the idea that all truth is changeable and relativistic.)

And, of course, the contrast between Relativistic thinking and the absolutes in the Bible is all too obvious. Likewise the seeming victory of Relativistic thinking over Bible absolutism appears to be settled.

But not quite settled, eh Bo Bo? Not quite!

Hardly! Relativism is itself no more than a very slick deception. Look at this statement a Relativist must make and see for yourself: "There is no such thing as absolute truth."

Is that statement true?! If it is, then it must be false! Is the statement false?? Then there must be Absolute Truth! Either way, there is Absolute Truth that can not be gotten rid of.

It doesn't matter that the idea that everything is relative has been pounded into people's heads for almost a century. That doesn't make it true. It is stupid. It *can not* be true.

And it is not true. You can see that it isn't true, Vern. Anybody can see that it isn't true. Consider again this question: Which way does the moon go, eastwardly or westwardly?

It's relative, you say, to whether the Earth is rotating or not?

Oh no. It's not relative to that or anything else! The moon is not just going one way or the other, take your choice. It is not going both ways and it is not standing still. Every second of every day and every night the Moon is moving one

of these directions and not the other. This is an Absolute Truth. The Moon is moving a certain way and no amount of relativistic theorizing is going to change that fact.

Just because man insists that the Moon is going eastward because it must do so in the heliocentric system, does not, as one and all can see, mean that the Moon is actually going that way. Just as surely, insisting that it is going westward because it must do so in the geocentric system does not mean that it is going that way. Heliocentric "science" demands that it go eastward. Bible science demands that it go westward.

They can't both be right. One is right; the other is wrong. One is true and one is false. One is Absolute Truth and one is an absolute lie. Surely, a moron can see that much.

Einstein's genius (*evil* genius I believe is correct) lay in the fact that he could take an undeniable truth such as "the Moon is traveling one direction and one direction alone" and persuade the entire world that it simply can not be known which direction is correct because it could be moving either way depending on where the observer is viewing its progress.

Wrong! It cannot be moving westward if the Earth is rotating on an axis every 24 hours as we are all taught. Moreover, it cannot be moving eastward if the Earth is motionless. In either one of these cases the Moon could not get to the places it actually does get to precisely every hour of every day.

So, there must be a foundational premise upon which not only Moon direction but the direction of everything else in the heavens is based. And that premise is a rotating, orbiting Earth.

Einstein started here. He built his Relativistic myth on the only thing he could build it on, namely a moving Earth. No moving Earth, no Relativism. Period and paragraph. If the Earth stands fixed, still, and motionless as the Michelson-Morley experiment and *all* observational evidence (not to mention the Bible) demands, then there would be *no* Relativism concerning movements of heavenly bodies *because the Earth itself would be the platform at rest from which all else could be gauged simply and easily!*

Thus, we must be very mindful that Einstein's Relativity Theory has no meaning whatsoever if the Earth is stationary. None whatsoever.

Seeing this, then surely it is clear that the hidden but real purpose and thrust of Einstein's life's work was to advance a theory that would nail down the belief that there is not and can not be *anything* at rest in the universe. If this concept could be made triumphant in the science establishment, then it would filter down through the education system as "scientific" knowledge. Thus the concept of a moving Earth would never become threatened again but would subtly become a "scientific" fact without anyone ever discussing whether it moves or not. If nothing can be at rest in the universe then the Earth must be moving. Implanting this concept as a means of forever preventing a return to Bible geocentricity is the true and only purpose of Relativity Theory. All the fancy footwork involving invented mathematics, new definitions for time and distance, arbitrary absolutes, thought experiments instead of real experiments, etc., was just an "intellectual" smoke screen designed to keep anybody from noticing the true and only purpose which, to repeat, was to bury forever the non-moving Earth taught in the Bible. As the chief engineer of this masterpiece of deception (which became the cornerstone of the 20th century's "wisdom"), Einstein fully deserves the title of "genius" so commonly attached to his name.

Now, of course, the only way Einstein or anybody else could succeed in foisting the quite literally *baseless* Relativity argument on the world was for the world—at least the intellectual, academic world which determines what knowledge is for the masses—to want to embrace any argument that would prevent it being driven back to a geocentric (and hence Biblical) position which the Michelson-Morley results and other experiments were threatening to do.

There was no problem from this quarter at all. In fact the academic world was *desperate* for some face-saving way out of their dilemma. Scientist's reactions to the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment in the eighteen year period before Einstein's theory came forth in 1905 were *consistently*

opposed to allowing any return to the geocentric explanation, as we've seen. Such an admission of error was "unthinkable"

Thus much of the scientific community of those years was urgently motivated to come up with some idea, any idea that would save the appearances of heliocentrism and prevent the slaughter of their most sacred cow.

And right on cue, Einstein was there to deliver the academicians from the dead-end alley they had gotten themselves into. The fact that Albert "borrowed" the ideas of others, that they made no sense and one claimed to understand them, made no difference. They were sufficiently confusing, abstruse, and smothered in mathematical and scientific mushrooms and onions to serve the purpose, even as Newton's unintelligible mathematical decorations had done over 200 years earlier. Einstein would do just fine. He was the man of the hour. He was anti-Bible, false science's hero and savior. The adulation and near worship he received from the world-wide anti-Bible establishment during his lifetime is altogether fitting for one who rescued that establishment from the ignominy of utter embarrassment and defeat that it would suffer if it had to admit that heliocentricity and all that had been so laboriously built upon it were wrong and the Bible was right.

As to Einstein's originality, N. M. Gwynne offers a rather startling revelation of the varied sources of his theories. After what is clearly an in-depth penetration into the Einstein phenomena, Gwynne says:

"... Einstein's works can be searched from beginning to end without revealing a single original thought of real importance.

Curved space, for instance, was thought of by Riemann . . . the new concept of space-time by Minkowski; the doctrine that objects contract in proportion to the speed in which they moved, by Fitzgerald; and the idea that the velocity of light in a vacuum was constant . . . by Lorentz.

Did he first assert the impossibility of detecting the velocity of the Earth through the ether? No, this was done by J. H. Poincare and H. A. Lorentz . . . Did Einstein

coin the name of the Principle of Relativity? No. Poincare did . . . Einstein was not the first to assert that a clock in motion runs slow. This was done by Sir Joseph Larmor . . . Einstein was not the first to assert that matter is crinkles in curved space. Professor W. K. Clifford advanced this quaint notion in 1870, nine years before Einstein's birth . . . "¹⁴⁷

And what about $E=Mc^2$?

"Did Einstein invent the famous equation $E=Mc^2$ which has become almost synonymous with his name? No, not even that. In 1881 J. J. Thompson had produced a formula, $E=3/4Mc^2$. . . "¹⁴⁸

In sum, Gwynne's investigations and documentation convinced him that Einstein's

" . . . life's work was a hodgepodge of plagiarizations which were in total not only defective in logic but also so full of internal error that, as Lynch, Dingle, and Essen showed, any mathematician brave enough to investigate them critically cannot fail to destroy them. And let me repeat that he plagiarized. His contributions to thought were not only childish; they were not even his. "¹⁴⁹

When asked by students in Zurich to lecture to them on quantum theory, another researcher reports that Einstein replied:

"It is not for me to lecture about quantum theory; however hard I tried, I never fully understood it. "¹⁵⁰

In replying to his friend Janos Plesch who was suggesting that there seemed to be some connection between mathematics and fiction, Einstein said:

"There may be something in what you say. When I examine myself and my methods of thought I come to the conclusion that the gift of fantasy has meant more to me than my talent for absorbing positive knowledge. "¹⁵¹

Well, as noted earlier, whether Einstein's "theories" were basically nutty fantasizings on plagiarized ideas or not, he got credit for rescuing the scientific establishment from

the horrifying prospect of being forced to recant on heliocentrism and return to geocentrism.

His fame grew astonishingly shortly after his second publication, *The Theory of General Relativity* came out in 1915-16. (*The Special Theory of Relativity* of 1905 was quietly abandoned when the General theory came out, but nobody seemed to notice or care.)

After 1919 especially, with the Royal Society's golden embrace. Einstein's fame took off. He was feted and showered with honors all over the world! (Think of it! Why would a mathematician with a screwy hypothesis called *Relativity* be an *international* hero?!) The White House welcomed him. The Japanese Emperor received him after a tumultuous public reception. And he continued to be a world class superstar till his death in 1955. His passing elicited a global mourning. A great statue three times life size was fashioned at a cost of 1.6 million dollars and placed close to the Lincoln Memorial. Insofar as recognition goes, Einstein was elevated to (and still occupies) a special pedestal which exalts him as one of the greatest intellects of all times.



FIGURE V

Before he died, Einstein—a passionate Zionist—was offered the leadership of Israel (which he declined). And herein—marvelously concealed and glossed over by a world which has been thoroughly brainwashed to see only Relativity where Stark Truth utters muffled screams and squeals for recognition through a tight gag—lies the core of Einstein's success. As a Zionist Jew (Ashkanazi, of course, i.e., not a Semitic person) Einstein was an implacable enemy of Jesus Christ and His New Testament. That New Testament says plainly that

... all who deny that Jesus has come in the flesh as The Son of God are liars and anti-Christ^s . . . ¹⁵²

Zionists, such as Einstein, emphatically and vehemently deny that Jesus was the incarnate Son of God. *Ipso facto*, if the New Testament of Jesus Christ is the Word of God and therefore Absolute Truth Itself, then Einstein was a liar and an anti-Christ (and, of course, a prime candidate for elevation to world superstar status by the one who has a Temporary Permit to be god of this world, whose task and goal is to raise his kingdom of lies above God's Kingdom of Truth in all things—until his permit expires!—even Satan himself, the archenemy and “father of all lies . . .”) ¹⁵³

Well, Vern, there is nothing relative about that assessment, is there?! I mean Jesus is either who He said He was (and the Bible true) or He was a liar and a lunatic and the Bible is false. It's one way or the other. And whichever way it is cannot be changed and is the Truth.

In other words, if the Bible is not God's Word and Jesus is not God's Son, then that's the truth and that's all there is to it. Wishing it to be true, believing it to be true, will not make it true if it simply is not true. Contrariwise, if the Bible is God's Word and Jesus is all that the Bible says He Is, there is no amount of lying deception that can alter that fact.

Not only can the fact of Jesus not be altered, if indeed it is a fact, neither can the fulfillment of His New Testament sealed in His Blood be altered.

That New Testament tells plainly that Satan and his empire will be utterly destroyed and Satan himself disposed of forever. ¹⁵⁴ It tells plainly that Jesus will return in the

clouds for His own,¹⁵⁵ that this Earth will be totally destroyed and removed from existence,¹⁵⁶ and that a New Earth whereon man will dwell with God the Father and Jesus the Son forever will "come down" and locate itself right where this old Earth has been hung motionless on nothing at the center of the universe.¹⁵⁷ (Where else other than The Center of the Universe would God the Father and the Lord Jesus have their eternal thrones?!)

Well, which way is it? The Bible or all those who say the Bible is wrong? (As I, in ignorance, once did!) That's the choice and there is no other on this subject or any other subject for that matter. Einstein fashioned his choice into a ding-a-ling concept that the science establishment embraced with hosannas and foisted on the rest of the world.

The time to "unfoist" is at hand

EINSTEIN II



THE MASTER'S UNIVERSE: Thus (see Fig. VI) declares *Time* magazine in red letters next to a big color drawing of shaggy-haired Einstein as he points a finger out over "his" universe with its Space-Time Continuum, Expanding Universe, $E=Mc^2$, etc.

Note under the caption the summary:

"In the dazzling world of relativity, ordinary time and space are replaced by baffling effects at odds with common sense."¹⁵⁸

(Remember that all-too-true statement: "... at odds with common sense"!)

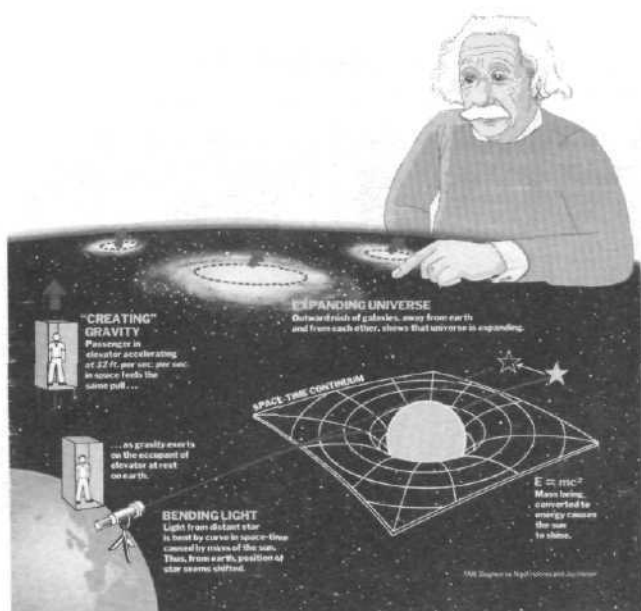


FIGURE VI

This particular tribute by *Time* was on the occasion of the centennial of Einstein's birth. It covered *nine* pages. Many, many other magazine articles, newspaper columns, radio reports and TV specials sang hosannas to St. Albert on that anniversary. And, of course, this worshipful attitude was not limited to the centennial of Einstein's birth, but has been prominent throughout most of this century. Indeed, this man has been on a scientific pedestal since 1905 and, after 1919, he *really* became a superstar and was regularly praised in print and sought after by presidents and royalty around the world until his death in 1955. A twelve foot high bronze statue of A. E. graces our national capital. (See picture under Ein. I) By anybody's standards of honoring people for their achievements, Albert Einstein has got to be one of the most renowned persons in all of history.

Zo, vot did he do zat made him zo great?!

He saved heliocentrism from being challenged and exposed as a monstrous fraud.

Huh?

That's it in a nutshell. Einstein saved the "Earth is moving" idea from challenge and exposure as a contra-scientific fraud. Other scientists were working feverishly to come up with something that would save the day for heliocentrism after the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment in 1887 threw them into a panic. But Einstein came up with a beauty of a theory (an unproven and unprovable *hypothesis* really) that not only "saved the appearances" of the Copernican system, but better than that, seemed to remove forever the possibility of determining absolute truth about the motions of heavenly bodies in general, and the Earth and the Sun in particular.

Actually, Einstein's basic input into the world of ideas was this: There is no absolute truth about the motions of the heavenly bodies, because all motion is relative to the location and perception of the viewer. This big idea—that there is no absolute truth—quickly spilled over into all other areas of man's knowledge and learning. "Truth" is what you, the individual, make it, says the relativist. This concept (which controls all "learning disciplines", life-style concepts, etc., today) is, of course, diametrically opposed to the Word of God. That Word is nothing but absolutes from start to finish. Truth and lies are defined by that Word. They are not relevant to anything.

Thus, in short, Einstein is one of the most outstanding figures in world history because he accomplished a task that Satan (the god of this world) has been working on for centuries. That task was one of making it appear not only impossible but downright silly for mankind to go to the Bible for absolute Truth on all subjects.

And Satan, in usual fashion, has made it all seem like something important and nice and good and educational was going on!

Well, this sounds pretty good, Bo Bo, but how 'bout some facts . . .

Vern, you're a man after my own heart . . . Let's amplify the idea that the Michelson-Morley experiment had gotten the late 19th and early 20th century scientific establishment into a tizzy. Let's do that so we can appreciate how Einstein's

Special Theory of Relativity (and later General Theory of Relativity) came in and saved the day. All right?

Get on with it

In a book entitled *Einstein*, we read:

"The awkward results of the 1887 Michelson-Morley experiment permeated the scientific climate in the 1880's" ¹⁵⁹

A couple of pages later, we read on the same subject this central fact:

"The problem which now faced science after the Michelson-Morley experiment was considerable. For there seemed to be only three alternatives. THE FIRST WAS THAT THE EARTH WAS STANDING STILL, WHICH MEANT SCUTTLING THE WHOLE COPERNICAN THEORY AND WAS UNTHINKABLE" ¹⁶⁰ (Emph. added)

Isn't science wonderful, Vern?! A highly sophisticated experiment which no one faults shows first and foremost that the Earth is not moving. But this conclusion, which is supported by every last piece of available data that exists, is simply "unthinkable". I mean, after all, the scientific establishment had already been sold out to Copernicanism for a good two hundred years back to Newton (and lots more than a hundred years before that in many cases). Objective experiments be derved! The inescapable conclusion must be escaped! It must be ignored! Indeed, it was UNTHINKABLE to turn back!

Now Vern, consider this: If it was unthinkable a hundred years ago—before there was even a car or airplane, much less TV, computers, satellites, and a world population indoctrinated into evolutionism, that other "scientific" myth that would be "unthinkable" to challenge—what do you think it would take to force the science establishment to admit that there is no evidence for Copernicanism (or evolutionism) as the 21st century looms just ahead?!

I think it would take an Act of God, that's what I think!

Me too! Fortunately, God covers this situation precisely in *The Revelation*! ¹⁶¹ But anyway, since the obvious conclu-

sion was unthinkable and had to be dismissed, the second alternative was lamely trotted out:

"The second alternative was that the ether was carried along by the earth in its passage through space, a possibility which had already been ruled out to the satisfaction of the scientific community by a number of experiments, notably those of the English astronomer James Bradley."¹⁶²

Whoops! Looks like the second alternative was a bummer there, Bo Bo! For sure and certain the Copernicans *had* to retain the two ideas that the Earth was moving through space at great speed and that the atmospheric "envelope" surrounding it was moving with it at the same speed without being disturbed, didn't they?

They sure did. We'll get into more of that later . . .

So what about the third alternative?

Here it is:

"The third solution was that the ether simply did not exist, which to many 19th century scientists was equivalent to scrapping current views of light, electricity, and magnetism, and starting again."¹⁶³

This third solution did not seem feasible (except to Einstein who jumped on it like a chicken on a bug.) To the rest of the scientists this third alternative was also unthinkable. They continued to scratch their beards, cough on the back of their hands and say things like this:

"The only other explanation must surely lie in some perverse feature of the physical world which scientists had not suspected . . ."¹⁶⁴

Those boys were getting desperate . . .

And how! In 1904, renowned French scientist H. Poincare gave a speech which dealt

"... with the contemporary CRISIS in physics . . ."¹⁶⁵

His speech

"... was an indication of the scientific unrest and philosophical distrust created not only by the Michelson-Morley experiment but by others made during the pre-

ceding two decades in Cambridge and Berlin, Leiden and Paris."¹⁶⁶

The fat was in the fire and the volunteer fireman were on the job:

"While Fitzgerald, Lorentz, and Poincare were trying to rescue physics from the cul-de-sac into which it appeared to have been led by the Michelson-Morley experiment, Einstein was wondering about . . . the revolutionary, implications of Maxwell's electromagnetic theory, based on continuous fields."¹⁶⁷

More examples could be shown, Vern, but the fact that the Michelson-Morley experiment (*and all the others!*) had the physics departments of the science establishment in a funk around the world at the turn of the 20th century is clear enough, I trust.

Also painfully clear is the fact that the obvious conclusion of a non-moving Earth *would not even be considered* by the leading scientists of the day. Rather, any way out, however perverse, illogical, and just plain crazy it might be was the object of their frantic search during those years prior to 1905.

But talk about timing! That's when Albert Einstein, a transplanted German-Jew-Nobody working in a patent office in Berne, Switzerland, had his paper "On the Electrodynamics of Moving Bodies" published in a German scientific journal. The ideas in this paper soon came to be known as "Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity".

Of the literally dozens of factual comments that could be made about this truly momentous publication, the singlemost pertinent for the subject at hand is simply this: *Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity in no way, shape, or form proved that the Earth was moving.* As said before, what it did do was provide an hypothesis which not only could get the Michelson-Morley hook out of the science establishment's mouth, but could also seemingly provide a way to escape *forever* from the spectre of having to fear any future geocentric hook or net. Free at last! Thank Albert, we're free at last! Thus sang the establishment choir with one grateful, tremulous voice.

Never mind that

"... upon close, logical inspection the Special Theory of Relativity turns out to be no more than a lopsidedly supported hypothesis. For if in the Sahara no icefields can be found, this observation does not thereby prove that icefields exist nowhere. If here on Earth the velocity of light is the same for all observers, then that fact does not yet confirm that this ... is equally valid for observers on the moon which is in motion relative to us ..."¹⁶⁸

Never mind that

"... no one has ever proved the Earth to be in motion, and hence there remains the possibility that this phenomenon of our moving through space, which Einstein considers 'already proven', after all does not even exist"¹⁶⁹

Never mind that Einstein simply abolished with "thought experiments" and "mathematics" (*never with any real evidence*) the absolutes that stood in his way and substituted his own absolutes which (as seen above and elsewhere) have no proof or logic behind them. Thus:

"In Einstein's new relativistic world, both time and distance are equally fickle and depend on the relative motion of the observers. The only absolute remaining is the speed of light."¹⁷⁰

(Isn't that cute, Vern? The only absolute truth remaining about the whole universe is the one needed by St. Albert to destroy all the others!)

Never mind that

"... Einstein's God was not the God of most other men"¹⁷¹

Or that his beliefs

"... looked like a variety of simple agnosticism"¹⁷²

Or that he was

"... a man who did not believe in a life after death"¹⁷³

Never mind that such beliefs denied not only his own Jewish religion, but every other religion, including most especially, Christianity. And, in so doing, never mind that this made him an implacable enemy of the Bible and what it says about the *motions of the heavenly bodies and the origin and nature of the universe.*

Never mind all these things that pertained to the face-saving 1905 Special Theory of Relativity. Let's go on to that marvel of totally abstract, scientifically foundationless, indescribably goofy Einsteinian blockbuster of 1915-1916, namely, The General Theory of Relativity.

Ta Daaa

I'd give ya a little drum roll, Bo Bo, but I don't have a drum

Thanks anyway. But let me tell you, Vern, this monumental farce has all but given the *coup de grace* to mankind's God-given ability to reason logically and to insist that known facts take precedence over unverifiable hypotheses which contradict them. This relativistic mindset launched by Einstein prepared the way for replacing and glorifying unreason over reason, for preferring obvious lies over obvious truths, and extolling wrong over right. (Oooh, dat vun stings, don't it?! Right and Rong, I mean Wrong! Ye gads, mon, doncha know dat dese tings are all relative, date dere ain't no such absolutes no more??)

Well, never mind that the Special Theory of Relativity was quietly discarded after eleven years to make way for the General Theory. And never mind that the new theory

"... was difficult, its mathematics decipherable by only a tiny part of the scientific priesthood."¹⁷⁴

Asked if it were true that only three people understood the subject, (scientist) Eddington jokingly countered,

"I'm trying to think who the third person is."¹⁷⁵

("Scientific priesthood", by-the-way, is an excellent choice of words to identify those who have made abstract science the god of 20th century man!)

Never mind that the new General Theory could cause scientist Max Born to say

"... It [the General Theory] appealed to me like a great work of art, to be enjoyed and admired from a distance."¹⁷⁶

Science as an art form! When you think of the countless millions of lives this kind of perversion of science has deceived, it makes ya wanna throw up, dudn't it, Bo Bo?

It's something to behold all right And in this same vein, it's doubly noteworthy that Einstein himself said:

"When I examine myself and my methods of thought I come to the conclusion that the gift of fantasy has meant more to me than my talent for absorbing positive knowledge."¹⁷⁷

Vern, let's hammer on that word "fantasy" for a minute since it meant more to Einstein than positive knowledge As supposedly one of the world's greatest intellects with an IQ reported to be in the 180's, one can not help but conclude that Herr Docktor Albert knew that "fantasy" equates with things such as "delusion, illusion, misconception, trick, fool's paradise, self-deception, hallucination, false light, figment of the imagination, something unsubstantial, thin air, mockery", etc. I submit to you, Vern, that such words as these—by *Einstein's own admission*—are precisely what the whole edifice of Einsteinian Relativity is built upon, and what the entire world has been deceived into believing is the truth about the Earth, the "solar" system, and the rest of the universe.

"Delusion, false light, unsubstantiated mockery" of the Truth Surely, these are perfect descriptions of the concept of Relativity, whether it be applied to the motions of the heavenly bodies or to life styles. And surely, using his own choice of words as to what meant most to him, Albert Einstein has been the foremost apostle and conduit of this super clever false light generated by the Master of False Lights, You Know Who.

Truths and lies. Within that simple dichotomy rests the foundational principle by which God weighs and measures all human endeavor. How very clever of our Adversary, the Devil, to persuade 20th century mankind that the exact opposite is the case, that the only absolute truth is that there

is no Absolute Truth (except Einstein's necessary moving Earth and speed of light, of course).

Pretty slick!

I'll say! But, as one would expect, if Einstein hadn't been the vehicle for this near-perfect crime designed to end all belief in and searching for God's Absolute Truth delivered once-and-for-all in His Word, the Devil would have found someone else. After all, there were other scientists, as we have seen, who were swimming with might and main against the current created by the Michelson-Morley experiment, a current which threatened to wash their whole establishment over the falls and dash them and it on the geocentric rocks below.

Whether (as many have demonstrated) Einstein basically plagiarized most of his main ideas from Riemann, Minkowski, FitzGerald, Lorentz, Poincare, Larmor, Clifford, Planck, et al, or whether, as Harvard physics professor Holton has said

"Einstein's work is shown to have been . . . more independent of other contemporary work . . . than has recently been proposed . . ."¹⁷⁸

. . . the point remains the same. That point is that the seeds for the supernaturally conceived deception of "relativity" were being sown in various men's minds at just the right time and in just the right places. Albert Einstein was simply *the* best plant those seeds produced for the great Satanic job ahead, trying to remove forever the belief in Absolute Truth.

So, if Einstein had not been available—if he had never been born, had died at birth, or had fallen down the steps at the patent office and croaked—someone else would have saved the science establishment from the "unthinkable" geocentric reality being forced upon it by the Michelson-Morley experiment?

Most assuredly. But Einstein *was* available! Moreover, he proved to be perfectly cast for the lead role he was to play. With his great shock of unruly hair, his pipe in his mouth, wearing baggy clothes, bicycling here, sail-boating there, he came across like a pleasant and harmless sort of old Jewish Uncle who might be running a pawn shop around the corner.

Reports of his not talking till he was three years old, of failing his entrance exam at the Institute of Technology in Zurich, of forgetting to cash his checks when professor at Princeton U., etc, served only to humanize Albert the Brain as the world came to know him, and make him a vaguely likeable if not an actually loveable person. Who would suspect *this* man of having a lead role in Satan's latter-day scenario?! Ridiculous

Even Einstein's Jewishness worked for him instead of against him most of the time. As an outspoken Pacifist in Germany during W W I, he was "bitterly remembered" there and

"... his 'Jewish physics' became the object of increasingly scurrilous denunciations. Fellow German scientists turned their backs on him, and after Hitler took over in 1933, Einstein, who was abroad at the time . . . never returned to Germany."¹⁷⁹

Inside and outside Germany, as mentioned before, Einstein remained an ardent Zionist all his days and late in life was offered the presidency of Israel by David Ben Gurion.

To what degree Einstein's Jewishness and his political and economic philosophies influenced his fantasizing about the universe, I leave to others to speculate upon. For the purpose here, suffice it to say that his agnosticism and his philosophies not only prevented him from giving any credibility to the Bible as the source of revealed Truth about the motions and nature and age of the universe, they actually made him one of the most (if not *the* most!) destructive adversaries of God's Word who has ever lived. If the Bible is God's Truth on all subjects supernaturally delivered to mankind, then obscuration of that Truth is Einstein's legacy and his foremost "contribution" to the world.

Einstein often commented:

"For the rest of my life I want to reflect on what light is."¹⁸⁰

He started with *his* "absolute truths", viz., 1) The Earth and everything in the universe is moving, and 2) The speed of light is constant throughout the universe. With these

"truths" in place, we could all be indoctrinated to believe in a "Big Bang" beginning of the universe some 20 Billion years ago because it would take all those years for light to reach us from the faraway stars and galaxies. Etcetera, etcetera. So we are told.

But, to reverse the meaning of a blasphemous show tune and apply it to Einstein: "It Ain't Necessarily So". Geocentrist Walter van der Kamp notes one example amongst many that are coming forth from highly qualified authorities saying that Einstein was full of beans:

"Alan Guth, professor of astrophysics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology is saying that the universe expanded to its present size and structure of stars and galaxies, not in ten to twenty billion years as previously claimed almost dogmatically. Guth says '... The whole process lasted less than a second'."¹⁸¹

This astonishing conclusion from a highly qualified professional seems to agree with another Astrophysicist with absolutely impeccable credentials Who had this to say about the subject of light (which subject exercised Einstein so much):

"And God said: Let there be light, and there was light."

Well, what about it, Vern?

What about what??

Einstein and Relativity, Vern; Einstein and Relativity!

Whadaya mean, what about Einstein and Relativity?

Tell me your conclusion, that's what I mean.

Sheesh

OK, OK! I'll tell you! I think that Einstein proved with his theory of Relativity that people can believe anything—however nutty and weird and unfounded it may be—if they are "intelligent" enough to ignore what the Bible says

Vern, you said a mouthful! Now what about that question of leaving this section on Einstein as two separate papers or combining them into one?

I don't know, Bo Bo

I don't either Well, anyway, what do you say we sample some relevant comments from *today's* scientific priesthood and wrap up this part??

Go for it

Reminder: There is a *lot* more about Einstein (et al.) in this book than is to be found under the specific headings. The reader who desires to string together all that pertains to Einstein (and the other personalities) is encouraged to check the Index to see where the references have been interwoven throughout the different subject matters.

SAGAN ET AL



CARL SAGAN

"Our ancestors worshipped the sun, and they were far from foolish. It makes good sense to revere the sun and stars, because we are their children."

C. Sagan

Vern, I guess you know that Einstein's Relativity idea has continued to provide the boundary lines for astronomy to the present hour. Now, to be sure, new concepts with funny names have come forth since Albert died in 1955, but there has not been a hint of any serious mutiny in the ranks against his cardinal principle of Relativity.

The fact that Relativity is a nutty concept supportable only by mathematical "fummididdles" is known to lots of folks, as we have seen. These folks are not in charge of the astronomy and physics establishments, however, so the myth of Relativity continues to rule the roost. Whatever kinky concept comes forth that compliments Relativity (and Evolutionism!) with all its materialistic trappings is called *science* and immediately gets in the journals, on the bookseller's hot list, and on prime time TV. Meanwhile, the censorship of contrary views is all but total. Their access to the public through normal media channels is practically nonexistent.

The gag is tight, eh Bo Bo?

Tighter that Dick's proverbial hatband, Vern.

What about this Sagan dude? Seems to me I've noticed him on TV over the years an awful lot

Well, you're not dreaming up what you're saying, Vern, that's for sure. In an article about Sagan entitled "The Scientist Superstar", it was reported that

" . . . Sagan was on the Tonight Show so often, his students began calling, 'Heeere's Carl!' when he came into his class at Cornell U."¹⁸²

And I guess he's sold a few books

A few million would be more like it, and for some very big bucks

Whadzeesbag?

Evolution.

Evolution?? I thought he was an astronomer or a physicist

He is.

I don't get it.

Extra terrestrials, Vern; extra terrestrials!

I still don't get it.

Life in outer space Y'know, like those pointy-eared, washboard-browed apparitions on Star Trek and the like.

And E. T.??

Exactly.

Oh, Sagan talks about quasars, pulsars, black holes, white dwarfs, red giants, and other mythological concepts in the modern astronomer's vocabulary, but his main game has been to nail down one idea so tightly that nobody can rip it up.

And the idea is *evolution*?

Yes.

And he's an astronomer??

Yes.

Elucidate there a little bit, O Wise One, if you don't mind

It's this simple, Vern: If people become convinced that there is life all over the place in outer space and are told

repeatedly that it is life that evolved, then that greatly reinforces the teaching that all life on Earth evolved also.

I get it! And it works both ways, doesn't it? I Mean we learn we evolved on Earth so we can readily believe that other life forms evolved "out there"!

Sure. And Sagan has had a brilliantly successful career at accomplishing his purpose of expanding and instilling the evolutionary concept in people's minds. His big TV series *Cosmos*, by his own estimation, reached 150 million people

I saw some of that series in a re-run only last week, Bo Bo, and it was pure evolutionary propaganda, that's for certain.

Of course it was! And so is everything else he's written or promoted. From his book on the evolution of the human brain, thru all his TV stuff, thru all his work for NASA; all of it, the whole wad, is purely and simply a thinly disguised, highly coordinated evolution indoctrination blitz.

Coordinated??

Yeah, sure. You've heard of J. Gould, the Harvard biologist, who has been for several years now the leading spokesman for evolutionism in the U. S. and around the world?

Um hmm. I've heard of him and his "punctuated equilibrium" nonsense.

That's the boy, all right. Neither he nor anybody else has ever found any evolutionary missing links when there ought to be train loads of 'em everywhere if evolution happened; so Gould stole Goldschmidt's old "hopeful monster" idea of speeded-up evolution. This wild, unscientific idea is a last desperate refuge for a theory without a mechanism which says a bird came out of a reptile egg one day and an amphibian gave birth to a mammal and that sort of thing. "Punctuated equilibrium" my foot! Along-side this ding-a-ling nonsense, Mary Poppins and The Tooth Fairy represent hard core science! But make no mistake, Vern, "punctuated equilibrium" is *the* going rationale for evolutionism today.

And Gould and Sagan are buddies?

Thicker than fleas

So one runs the propaganda machine for evolutionism centered on Earth and the other runs the propaganda machine for evolutionism centered on everything away from the Earth out in space Prit-tee slick!

You bet it's slick! Evolution out in galactic space has been given a funny name just as if it were really science and actually described something that exists. Note this from *Science Digest*, Vern:

"Dr. Sagan's academic specialty is planetary chemistry and physics, but he has also been deeply involved in the search for alien life. This field known as *exobiology* is sometimes called a science with no data. *No hard evidence ever has been found that life exists on other planets.* Nevertheless, the great majority of astronomers are almost certain that all sorts of galactic beasts do populate the universe."¹⁸³ (Emph. added)

Good gravy! A "science" with no data and no evidence! And they believe it and teach it and preach it anyway!

And how! There isn't a six year old with access to a TV who hasn't been thoroughly indoctrinated by "cartoons" and other trojan horses for kiddies into accepting as normal fare a bunch of extra-terrestrials doing all sorts of inane, insane, superhuman stuff.

And so the evolution message is implanted in youngsters subtly through this Sagan-led propaganda blitz involving "aliens" when there is *not one shred of evidence* that any life form whatsoever has evolved "out there"??

Verily, verily. And, Vern, we are all six year olds in this blitz. Spielberg's *E.T.* is a classic example. Playing artfully on people's emotions, this Satanic masterpiece broke the box office records and has become a classic amongst a truckload of movies, books, cartoons "documentaries", etc, with the same message

. . . The message that life—even highly intelligent life—has *evolved* out there in thousands of forms and places; right? Precisely, Vern. Precisely. Note this:

"Like his colleagues in the field, Carl Sagan believes that alien life is probably carbon-based, built from compounds similar to those in our own bodies."¹⁸⁴

"... similar to those in our own bodies..." He stresses and reinforces the connection with supposed evolution on Earth with each imagined example in outer space, doesn't he?

Constantly. It's a two-piece suit. Note Carl on this again:

"Organisms on earth are a part of the stochastic aspect of the evolutionary process. Start the earth out all over again, and let random factors operate, and you are not likely to come up with anything like a human being.... It will be phenomenally different...."¹⁸⁵

Like "E. T."!

Or whatever....

Ya know somethin', Bo Bo; I can see a lot of people getting bent out of shape over any criticism of this *alien syndrome* idea. I mean people *believe* in life in outer space! They think it's a scientific fact! It's logical to people; life evolved here they reason, so it must have evolved out there in some form!

I know, I know! I used to be as convinced as the next one! There was a time then I would have agreed wholeheartedly with Sagan (and his disciples) when he said:

"The cosmos is all that is or ever was or ever will be. It is the universe that made us, and we are creatures of the cosmos."¹⁸⁶

Whooee! That's religion without God, pure and simple!

Of course it's an anti-God religion! Sagan, as one of the High Priests of the science establishment, offers some advice on worship:

"Our ancestors worshipped the sun, and they were far from foolish. It makes good sense to revere the sun and the stars, *because we are their children*."¹⁸⁷ (Emph. added)

... and those suns out there created not only humans and other life forms on Earth, but they have created countless other life forms on countless other planets in countless other galaxies also.... Is that about it, Bo Bo?

You got it, Vern. *Matter*, not God, created life, according to Sagan et al. That's the message behind all the E. T. stuff and it is designed for one purpose and one alone . . .

Which is . . . ?

. . . to cap off and seal forever, to ridicule and laugh away for all time, to mock, discredit, and permanently destroy the Bible account of Creation and thereby discredit the rest of the Bible in general and most especially the New Covenant or Testament of Jesus Christ.

Y'know, Bo Bo, that brings up something I don't understand too well . . .

Like what?

Well, there are quite a number of qualified, energetic, Bible supporting Creation scientists and lay people in this country and elsewhere who have been putting up a commendable battle against evolutionism for several years now. They drove the issue of the evolution monopoly in the schools to the Supreme Courts of Arkansas and Louisiana and to the Supreme Court of the United States in the 80's . . .

. . . and forced the evolutionists to back down on textbooks in a state or two . . .

Right. And so on. As I recall, the anti-evolution movement may never have scored any major victories, but in the late 70's and throughout the early and mid 80's and even up until the U. S. Supreme Court defeat in the late 80's there was a real winning spirit behind the movement and lots of people were beginning to pay attention.

Your recollection is accurate, Vern. But the movement faltered and now is rarely heard from in any way that would even suggest that it had the remotest chance of being victorious over the contra-scientific myth of evolutionism.

I know that's right, Bo Bo, but what happened?? I mean there were several polls that showed over 80% of the U. S. population favored some kind of challenge to the evolution monopoly in the schools. There were lots of good signs that the great myth was about to come under serious attack. Now, the Creationists—instead of beating on the doors of the Supreme Courts and advancing toward a Federal Investigation into Evolutionism and backing down School Boards and

Textbooks Committees—are reduced to circulating their materials amongst themselves, trying to keep the State of California from shutting down the one recognized Creationist College in the country, and trying to get a donation for a overhead projector somewhere. What happened?

Well, Vern, first of all, let me say that you've got an accurate picture of the situation. If there ever was an example of a mighty movement for Truth taking shape and then being beaten into submission, it is the Creationist fiasco you are describing. Oh, to be sure, the movement is not dead and never will be, and it is still having a low level but highly positive impact in little pockets around the world. In a sense it has gone underground. It has dug in, and is cleaning its weapons, preparing for another time, another day.

Another strategy??

Ah, Vern; there's the key! Strategy! That's where the movement failed and that is what must be brought into line with God's Word before He can honor it

Whadaya mean?

Compromise. The movement was controlled by a compromise mentality. "Equal Time" for a "Two Model" approach between creation and evolution in the schools. That was the main strategy.

Well, isn't "compromise" the democratic way?

It tickles the ears, Vern, and it sounds democratic, but it is a deception nonetheless. Either evolution happened or it didn't. Without ever picking up or mentioning the Bible, pure, hard, scientific evidence can prove beyond any doubt that evolution is a lie with not the first piece of solid evidence behind it, and that it simply has not happened.

So attack and expose evolutionism and forget trying to promote Creationism Iszat whadyer saying, Bo Bo?

Not really, Vern! This NEW strategy does not forget Creationism; on the contrary, it *guarantees* its success! Look: If evolutionism can be totally blown away with strictly scientific evidence, *and it can*, then what is left to explain the origin of man and everything else except a Creator God?

Nothin

And with all the evolutionist's millions and billions of years blown away in the process, that Creator God can not help but begin to match up with the *Biblical* Creator, can HE??

I can see that

So the thing that has happened, Vern, is that the compromise mentality has led to the wrong strategy all along. The evolutionists simply hammered on the idea that the Creationists were just trying to teach the Bible in the schools and that this was a violation of the separation of church and state, blah, blah, and by doing that the evolutionists *never* had to face the scientific evidence which could kill them. And this tactic worked like Gang busters for the evolutionists

Y'know something else, Bo Bo, that I was thinkin while you were saying that The *Creationists* fell into the *Relativity* trap too, didn't they?! By championing an "Equal Time - Two Model" plan for education they were basically offering up as fair, good, and right a plan which said "Here are two ideas about the origin of all life. Some say this one is true, some say the other is true. Neither can be re-run or proven, so the Truth can never really be known. We think the evidence fits the Creation Model and they think it fits the Evolution Model, so we will give you equal time to choose one of these 'truths'. Your choice is just relative to which you prefer, so take you pick." Something like that

That's about it. And even though such a compromise would appear to promise a real gain for Creationism, in reality it would only have the end result of burying the teaching that *Truth* is the objective, the aim, the goal of learning, especially in subjects that bear on man's relation to God. Instead, the "Equal Time" approach would instill the belief that one "truth" about origins is as good as the "other truth", that, therefore there is no *Absolute Truth* in the matter, that, indeed Truth here is just *relative* to whether one applies a "scientific" (i.e., evolutionary) bias or a "religious" (i.e., creationist) bias to the subject.

And, of course, what students see is the overpowering weight of the bias of both the Education Establishment (from

teachers to the top) and the Secular World (from scientists to museums to the media, etc.) standing on one side of this "Balanced Equal Time" approach, and on the other side, a handful of stereotyped Bible-thumpers loudly calling fire and brimstone down on just about everybody. It takes no great understanding of children and young adults to see which side the majority will agree with on this subject. And it takes no great insight to see that even the kids who have some doubts are going to be intimidated into being either silent or becoming compromised theistic evolutionists who will just say in effect: "OK. I'm going to believe that God created through some kind of evolutionary process over billions of years like the scientists and everybody else (except a few Bible Freaks) says happened and forget it!"

That's the way it works, Vern. No doubt about it. So the best end result that could have ever been expected out of any compromising equal-time approach to the origins question is that—aside from some students who would see the light and reject evolutionism altogether—a good percentage would not fall for evolution completely and become atheists but would compromise with it and become theistic evolutionists . . .

And the inevitable end result of that end result is that the Bible account of Creation becomes an unscientific myth not to be believed by "educated" people. Right?

Sure. All that about Adam and Eve, the Garden, Satan, his deception of Eve, Adam going along with the lie, the separation of mankind from his God of Truth and the beginning of his servitude under the god of lies until The God of Truth should come in the flesh and make a way for man to come back to Him . . . All that must be flushed out of student's minds forever. And that goal can be accomplished just as effectively by making a person into someone who believes in God *and* evolution as it can be accomplished by making a person into an atheist.

How so?

Because it is impossible to believe in evolution from molecule to man to still believe in the Biblical six-day Creation of everything including Adam and Eve as the first and

only parents of all mankind. The two beliefs are mutually exclusive.

So, the long and the short of all this is that a compromise, equal-time approach to presenting God's Truth of His Creation is not one that is adequate to drive all people to the realization that His Word alone contains the Truth on this subject. Hence this compromise strategy could not have God's enthusiastic support.

Of course it couldn't. God's Truth is absolute. He will not allow It to be compromised, however well-meaning and convincing the advocates of compromise may be. There has never been the first piece of bona-fide evidence for evolutionism and there is none now. Zip. Zero. Naught. Consequently, the strategy against evolutionism should have been to concentrate all resources on putting the subject on a world stage with one goal in mind, namely, to expose *scientifically* all the major claims of the evolutionists, prove that evolution is a *contra*-scientific fraud, and reduce it to the status of a religious myth which is all that it is.

A world stage??

Yeah. A five to ten hour prime time, quality TV series presentation would have done the job and will still do the job. A Congressional Investigation into the theory of evolution would provide a world stage. After all, a *lot* of tax money is directly and indirectly supporting evolutionism in this country and it is a totally legitimate matter to seek a Congressional Investigation into what all that money is supporting in museums, libraries, "natural wonders", and schools, schools . . .

But, Bo Bo, wasn't the Supreme Court a world stage?

That course was doomed from the beginning, Vern. The subject was never dealt with in a way that would allow a systematic exposure of the fact that evolutionism is an anti-scientific fraud. All the Court did was say Creationism is a religion and can't be taught in the schools because that would violate the First Amendment of the Constitution. If there had been an insistence on determining if evolutionist's claims are scientific or not, they would have found out very quickly that those claims are not scientific at all and the evolutionists

could have been depicted as the ones trying to foist a belief system upon students under the guise of being scientific.

Then they would have shown the U. S. and the world that evolutionism is the keystone of the Humanist Religion that is being taught from kindergarten thru the University in violation of the First Amendment!

Exactly, Vern! Humanism has been recognized by The Supreme Court (*Torasco v. Watkins*) as constituting a religion. The Creed set forth in both *Humanist Manifesto I* and *Humanist Manifesto II* states emphatically that Evolutionism is the foundational belief of the Humanist Religion.

It's cut and dried, ain't it Bo Bo! I mean America and the whole world has been sucked into believing the main tenet of an anti-Bible religion called Humanism and into paying for it with bales of tax-payer's money! Talk about deception!

It's something all right; but you know what else, Vern, all this is not the half of it. No way! With the Creationists slumped in the corner of the ring, saved by the bell, and severely battered around the head and shoulders, the Evolutionist Camp is well on its way to sending them to bye-bye land for good. In fact, *the goal is to KO the evolution opposition to the same degree that the Copernican-Newton-Einstein Camp KO'd all opposition to the geocentric evidence for a non-moving Earth.*

And that's where Sagan and all the other Copernican-evolutionist astronomers fit into these two masterful deceptions designed to destroy the Bible's credibility, idn't it Bo Bo? I mean if "science" destroys the credibility of the Bible record of a non-moving Earth, of a six day Creation, of Noah's Flood (as God's explanation of all the fossils, etc.), then what credibility can the Bible record have when it speaks of Jesus as the Virgin-born, resurrected Son of God?! This thing's deep Mercy!

Yeah, it's hairy all right. And, you know something?? We are just getting through the hair on a very hairy dog!

Good gravy! What else is there?!

Well there's the dog underneath the hair, that's what!

Shoot fire, my my, and gee whiz, Bo Bo Now that we've got that rascal uncovered, tell me about that ole funny looking dog shivering there with no hair on him

Wait, Vern Let's forget about attempting some kind of dog and hair analogy and just spell out two or three realities of world-wide importance that can be seen behind the hair on the dog. OK?

Lay it on me

Here we go: The first reality that was hidden but should now be visible to one and all is the reality of the *interdependence* of heliocentrism and evolutionism.

Explain please. Briefly, if you don't mind

It's not complicated really: From Copernicus to Einstein and Sagan the heliocentric idea had steadily, dramatically, and systematically expanded the size of the universe to where distances are commonly given in thousands and millions of light years.

So?

So all of this has led to connecting the speed of light (which was agreed upon before Darwin) to these vast distances and concluding that it has taken millions of years for the light to reach us from these furthest-out stars.

The going guesstimate is 15 to 20 billion years, I've read.

That's standard, Vern, although some Russian was insisting on 50 billion years a while back.

So that's the trick! The evolutionists need all those billions of years for evolution to happen the way they describe it and the astronomers supply them with all they need!!

And it works the other way 'round too, Vern, because the evolutionists supply the astronomers with billions of years. The standard figure given for the Earth's evolution in the books today is a very exact-sounding 4.6 billion years. This is the way the "Big Bang" is brought into the myth, you see. It—the "cosmic egg"—was the center of the universe in the beginning according to the myth. It blew all to pieces about 15 to 20 billion years ago and the pieces and gasses which made the Earth and Moon and Sun and Venus, etc., got trapped by gravitational forces 4.6 billion years ago, according to this fabulous fable.

And the pieces that are supposedly 15 to 20 billion years old took another 10 to 15 billion years to get to their present places after they zipped on past where the Earth stopped??

So they say. And this shrapnel got so far away that it takes light traveling at 186,000 miles per *second* millions of years to reach us. Right?

That's the way the story goes, Vern.

So, from the standpoint of vast amounts of time being essential to both evolutionism and heliocentrism, the two theories support and live off each other

That's the way it works. And that brings up a second reality that's sensitive as all get-out but it obvious and must be dealt with in all the Christian love that can be mustered

Lord help us!

Amen. Here's the nub, the hub, and the rub, Vern: The Creation scientists won't touch the heliocentric-geocentric issue with a ten-foot pole Indeed, many of them get downright testy at any hint that they should join the fray against Copernicanism. In fact, their attitude reveals quite clearly that they (with a handful of possible exceptions) not only believe that the Earth-moving heliocentric system is scientifically proven and true, they also hold vigorously to the opinion that if Creationists begin attacking Copernicanism this attack will make them a laughing-stock in the scientific community and thus hurt the Creation Movement terribly.

What Creation Movement?! They've got to be kidding! But Bo Bo, maybe they haven't considered the vital connection these two theories (hypotheses) have where those millions and billions of years are concerned

Maybe not. But bless their hearts, the time has now come to forget their objections, see the light, and get in on the kill. Their strategy failed. The strategy God will use to expose and destroy evolutionism will have *no compromise* in it! No little piddling low profile, back-burner, ineffective, underground, weak-voiced pleading cries for equal time for HIS TRUTH will get it! God is going to make all Babylon (Satan's lies) desolate and God is going to *Prove* His Word is

And the pieces that are supposedly 15 to 20 billion years old took another 10 to 15 billion years to get to their present places after they zipped on past where the Earth stopped??

So they say. And this shrapnel got so far away that it takes light traveling at 186,000 miles per *second* millions of years to reach us. Right?

That's the way the story goes, Vern.

So, from the standpoint of vast amounts of time being essential to both evolutionism and heliocentrism, the two theories support and live off each other

That's the way it works. And that brings up a second reality that's sensitive as all get-out but it obvious and must be dealt with in all the Christian love that can be mustered

Lord help us!

Amen. Here's the nub, the hub, and the rub, Vern: The Creation scientists won't touch the heliocentric-geocentric issue with a ten-foot pole Indeed, many of them get downright testy at any hint that they should join the fray against Copernicanism. In fact, their attitude reveals quite clearly that they (with a handful of possible exceptions) not only believe that the Earth-moving heliocentric system is scientifically proven and true, they also hold vigorously to the opinion that if Creationists begin attacking Copernicanism this attack will make them a laughing-stock in the scientific community and thus hurt the Creation Movement terribly.

What Creation Movement?! They've got to be kidding! But Bo Bo, maybe they haven't considered the vital connection these two theories (hypotheses) have where those millions and billions of years are concerned

Maybe not. But bless their hearts, the time has now come to forget their objections, see the light, and get in on the kill. Their strategy failed. The strategy God will use to expose and destroy evolutionism will have *no compromise* in it! No little piddling low profile, back-burner, ineffective, underground, weak-voiced pleading cries for equal time for HIS TRUTH will get it! God is going to make all Babylon (Satan's lies) desolate and God is going to *Prove* His Word is

Absolute Truth. Unconditional surrender. No compromise. HE's going to start with desolating Copernicanism and Einsteinism; then on to Evolutionism; then on to all the deceptive doctrines of demons that blind the churches of Jesus Christ today. And it won't take long! In fact, Vern ole Pal, Revelation, Chapter 18 makes clear that Babylon (confusion) will come crashing down so fast that it will make people's heads swim all over the world.

So what do these Creation scientists have to do to see the light??

Well, first of all, they need to remind themselves real good that they are the ones that are totally convinced that the Earth is barely six *thousand* years old. (Very few other people in the world believe that, so they are already a laughing-stock in the *real* world of secular scientists, etc.). They need to remind themselves that they have the hard, inescapable, scientific evidence that *proves* the Earth is only a few thousand years old and that all the fossils and rocks that are used by evolutionists to get their millions and billions of years were deposited and formed by the world-wide Noahic Flood less than 4500 years ago.

And they *can* prove this, Bo Bo, for sure! I've seen proof over the years. Qualified scientists in all fields who are Creationists who have produced books and videos that absolutely destroy the evolutionist position of millions and billions of years of turning nothing into everything by mutation and natural selection. The Creationists have got all the scientific truth bombs they need to blow evolutionism out of the water. Period.

Sure they have! And it's just a matter of time till God cuts loose with all this fire power and brings down the world-wide Humanist, New Age Establishment that rests squarely upon the evolution lie (which rests on the Copernican lie!). But first, the things the Creationists need to see and adjust to quickly are; a) that this all-out attack on evolutionism is going to *follow* and *blend in* with an all-out attack on Copernicanism; and b) that the Creationists—unless they are phonies (II Cor. 11:13-15)—*must* take up the Sword against Copernicanism as soon as the Holy Spirit

convicts them that it is as big a deception as evolutionism (which conviction, in all meek and lowly modesty, should come upon them somewhere in the course of reading this book).

But Bo Bo, what's going to persuade honest Creationists to join the battle against Copernicanism and direct their fire on that target as a tactical end run that will put them offensively on the one yard line of evolutionism, first down and goal to go?!

Two things will persuade the honest ones, Vern, (and I'm glad you said "honest Creationists" because Satan has plenty of his highest ranking agents protecting his *vital* evolution deception!) First: As we saw, the Creationists are already locked into supporting a young Earth about 6000 years old. That's what their evidence shows and they can prove it's true with scientific evidence alone. But—and let this sink in good, Vern—all of *this proof also proves the Bible record of Creation* found on the first page of Genesis. There's no way out of that either, and except for a few obvious double agents in their ranks, the Creationists proudly, correctly, and tenaciously support and promote the literal Genesis account of Creation. That's where the scientific evidence leads and that's where the evidence logically *proves* the Genesis Bible Creation account is Truth with a capital "T". Great! Wonderful! Nooo problem! Most Creationists would go along with that.

But *here's* the problem I would stress with Creationists: The same page in Genesis that correctly says that God created plants, animals, and mankind, also says that God created all the heavens *including the stars in that same time frame* (Gen. 1:14-18). Now if that time frame was during one week 6000 years ago, as all literal Creationists believe, then how can any one of them at the same time believe in Copernicanism and Einsteinism which *demand* that those stars (and the Earth and all the rest) be billions of years old???

No one can reconcile those two opposites, Vern, and no one should even bother trying. That starlight in Genesis I was created to shine on Adam and Eve the first week this Earth and the rest of the Universe were created. The light

was there where the stars are and it was here at the same time in the Garden where Adam and Eve were. It didn't take hundreds and thousands and millions of years to travel here. All Creationists who believe their own evidence must *ipso facto* oppose Copernican heliocentrism because that theory does not and can not exist without those millions and billions of years. Period.

So no one—and certainly not a Creation scientist—should even try to reconcile the scientific evidence nor literal Bible creationism with Copernicanism, because it can't be done. Right?

Quite so, Vern, m'boy. Rather, Creationists should be considering how they can get out of this logically and scripturally untenable wicket they've gotten themselves into by either actively or passively opposing an attack upon Copernicanism.

How can they do that?

The first thing they need to do is hold their heads high as the bloodied warriors in a great spiritual battle that they are. They have been on that part of the front lines of spiritual warfare where Satan *must* prevent a breakthrough at all costs. Any threat against his evolutionary counterfeit of God's Creation as recorded in Genesis I has to be deflected and defeated, Satan knows all too well. For on that front, that issue, his strategy for destroying Bible credibility has come to rest after hundreds of years of supernaturally clever planning. All Creationists, however great or small their input into this battle, will surely hear those blessed words: "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." So, first let the Creationists take a bow and hold their heads high!

The Second thing I would say to all dedicated Creationists is that their preparation has not been in vain. No way! On the contrary, the capability they now have for breaking through Satan's defenses and exposing evolutionism to the whole world as a contra-scientific lie has only suffered a tactical setback. By getting rid of the compromise, equal-time strategy and clothing themselves in a no-compromise, unconditional surrender mentality (befitting champions of God's Absolute Truth!) they can prepare themselves to

lead the offensive against Satan's Babylon and be instrumental in assuring total victory for God's Truth of Creation and all that means toward validating all Scripture.

The Third thing I would say to Creationists everywhere in the Body of Christ, lay people as well as scientists, is that they should recognize that a geocentric, non-moving Earth is just as vital a Biblical doctrine as is Creationism. Indeed, they are fundamentally inseparable! And, because a person has become a Bible champion in one vital area of the Bible Truth that is at bottom intimately and inseparably linked with the Creation, they *must be* Bible champions of that other vital link as well. To be consistent and therefore believable, Creationists standing against evolutionism must become also Creationists standing against heliocentric Copernicanism.

The Last thing I would say to fellow Creationists everywhere whether God leads them to specialize and train themselves in one or more areas of exposing Copernicanism or not, is that they must nevertheless join hands with Creationist anti-Copernicans whose numbers are soon to increase dramatically, and—at the very least—give passive support lest they reveal their true function in the anti-evolution struggle. For surely, it must be abundantly clear from all that has been (and will be) demonstrated herein, and is obvious to one and all, that: a) Copernicanism is a longer-standing and more universally successful deception than even evolutionism; b) From this fact—accompanied by the equally important fact that this heliocentric part of the battle line has posed no threat to Satan for generations and is *undefended*—Creationist (and all Bible-lover's) strategy should be geared to making a breakthrough against the heliocentric lie *first* and then very quickly bringing up the big anti-evolution artillery; c) Anti-evolution Creationism has been beaten into retreat and poses no threat to Satan's empire without a new strategy. The reinforcements will come from those who will be very joyful at seeing the Copernican lie exposed, and also very angry and galvanized to topple this false science idol and the Humanist structure built upon it. (The spirit of fear that would counsel God's

people not to seek the exposure of Copernicanism lest they discredit Creationism altogether, is a spirit that God says does *not* come from Him.¹⁸⁸ God's Spirits are rather the Spirits of *Love*, of *Power*, and of *A Sound Mind*. These are the Spirits that all Christians—not just present day Creationists—will have with them in this battle strategy, for this is a no compromise, no-quarter-given strategy aimed at starting a chain reaction that will lead to exposing all Satan's deceptions in this world, and preparing it for those things that must take place before this world is destroyed and the Eternal Kingdom begins.

Well, Vern, whadaya think? Vern, VERN . . .

What? Oh. Uh. Ah. Wow, Bo Bo, I'd almost conked out there . . . What time is it anyway? And what happened to that bit about Sagan and other modern day astronomers you started out on? Can't you stick to the subject, for Pete's sake?! Seems like a bunch of what you were just saying belongs in the *last* chapter anyway, not this one! Sheesh!

You're probably right, Vern. I got a little carried away. But maybe saying some of this here and throughout will make the last chapter shorter . . .

Now you're talking! God is real after all!

Very funny . . .

You told me you had a tidbit or two about Sakharov and Asimov and Hoyle and one or two other outer-space "experts" that you wanted to mix in here with the stuff on Sagan. Remember?

Oh yeah, yeah. That's right. Thanks, Vern; you're not as dumb as you look, are you?

Not quite, but will you get on with it?!

OK. If anyone has risen close to the heights of adulation and exaltation in the world of science after Einstein that Sagan has reached, that person would probably be Andrei Sakharov who died in December, 1989 at age 68 just as the Communist regime which had harassed him all his life was falling apart.

Sakharov is ranked as a

" . . . World-Class Scientist . . . whose work was a prescription for the future direction of physics."¹⁸⁹

Wadideedoo?

Well, he published a paper in 1967 which made him real famous overnight, y'might say.

Whadwuzzit about?

Time magazine, in a 17 page article (!) about him said his famous paper

"... addressed the question, why is there matter in the universe?"¹⁹⁰

Howdidee answer his own question? I'll bet he didn't say God Created it! He couldn't get a paragraph in *Time* saying that

You'd win your bet, Vern. It was nothing that simple and, in fact, his answers were calculated to harden the case for the Big Bang and against the Bible, as one might expect judging from the great esteem accorded him by the science establishment.

All this business about *matter* in the universe is critical to Copernicanism and Relativity, idn't it? I mean it keeps cropping up

Sure it is! It's basic to all anti-Bible ideas simply because its presence can't be ignored and must be explained "scientifically" in some way that denies the Scriptural explanation.

So Sakharov, whatever his personal merits, has been just another of a long line of "scientists" who, for whatever reasons, has helped perpetuate the anti-Bible idea that everything that exists was created from a Big Bang some 20 billion years ago?? Is that the meat of it?

Yep. Specifically, as I understand it, Sakharov kind of rescued the Big Bang Boys from a problem they were having because

"... the Big Bang should have produced equal amounts of matter and anti-matter."¹⁹¹

This couldn't be, it seems, because the conditions that everybody agreed would have to be present in a Big Bang situation wouldn't work for:

"... As the universe expanded and cooled, it would stop producing particles, and the remaining matter and

anti-matter would kill each other off. [Thus] the present day universe should be empty."¹⁹²

Oooo! I can see how that would explode the Big Bang theory, all right! No pun intended . . . *

Apparently this was a real problem in the science establishment for a while. (Of course, ordinary mortals don't know about these "problems". If they understood what goes on in these inner circles, they'd tar and feather the whole crowd . . .)

But Sakharov came to the rescue. Right?

So he did. His solution—*purely mathematical*, of course—was a dilly. Here's what Sakharov theorized: a) That forces operated right after the Big Bang

" . . . that would create matter or anti-matter independently of each other, *violating* what had been . . . an *ironclad law* known as the conservation of baryon number . . . "¹⁹³ (Emph. added)

b) Sakharov declared that particles of matter and particles of anti-matter decay at different rates. These two ideas, he said

" . . . along with the expansion and cooling off of the universe, would combine in an intricate chain of reactions slightly favoring the production of matter . . . but that was enough. From this trace of what had once existed would spring all the crystalline shapes and blazing stars of galaxies."¹⁹⁴

And we saw:

" . . . Sakharov's paper was a prescription for the future direction of physics . . . [and] by the end of the 70's, physicists were essentially retracing Sakharov's calculations . . . "¹⁹⁵

. . . and had concluded that in a mere 10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 years all matter in the universe will disappear and the universe will be as empty as a bucket with a hole in it.

*Reports increase almost daily declaring the Big Bang to be a dead theory. There's even a book out by Eric Lerner called: *The Big Bang Never Happened*. Gannett News Service reports "The Big Bang's gone bust." The lies that false science has perpetrated on the world have had their day. The Truth from God's Word is closing in on all sides!

"So far, [however, as was admitted in 1990], there is *no experimental evidence of proton decay*."¹⁹⁶

Oh Boy! I say it again: "science" is wonderful, idn't it, Bo Bo?! *Matter* is god and anybody who upholds that god is a big shot in the "science" camp! No one seems to care or object one tiny bit that tested and true and unbendable laws of science have to be violated and discarded. No one seems to care or object one tiny bit that insane imaginations and unintelligible numbers are combined into "calculations" that say what they are invented to say. No one seems to care or object one tiny bit when one nutty idea merely creates the need for another nutty idea which lasts a few years and must be succeeded by still another nutty idea from some new genius for a day. Ye gads; it's enough to make a person puke!

Now, now, Vern! Remember how you get on my case about becoming upset and emotional over the endless lies that are pumped out by the so-called "education" and "science" establishments! Just relax

Sure. Just relax! All they are doing is trying to bury the Truth forever! I mean, after all, who needs Truth?! Isn't a lie just as good as the Truth if people believe it is the Truth?? Who cares if God Created man and all else including a non-moving Earth? Who gives a flip?! What's the difference if every school in the world from Kindergarten thru Ph. D programs indoctrinates and inducts kids into the Humanist Religion with mounds of taxpayer's dough?! So what if all this indoctrination makes them scoff at the Bible and Jesus Christ even more than it made their parents do. Who cares anyway?!

Well, obviously you care, Vern. And so do I. And I'll bet that—like the prophet Elijah—if we could see through spiritual eyes we'd see Seven Thousand Angels in battle array ready to go!

And God's ready as all get-out too, I'll bet! After all, it's His Show and you can bet He wants to get this part over and get on to the Eternal Real Thing too!

That makes a majority, Vern, an *overwhelming* majority! But all joshing aside, a person who can see through all

this deception has got to know that the Creator God is fed up with those

"... who have changed the Truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature [or the created thing] more than the Creator..."¹⁹⁷

Worshipping *matter* is what the "science" led Humanist establishment is doing. Five minutes reflection will tell anyone who has not lost his mind that it is foolish beyond words to say that matter created itself, blew up, and became you and me and the trees and a million other things!

"Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools..."¹⁹⁸

How appropriate! And, Vern, never let it be forgotten in all this that I, your ole buddy, Bo Bo, have been as guilty as anybody in believing and promoting all this unscientific, lying, Humanistic foolishness. We've *all* been fooled, deceived, and snookered by the Devil on this Earth-moving thing! All of us! The whole world! Think of it! And most of us have been deceived by the evolutionary bilgewater just as thoroughly! I know I was!! But God had a way out of the Satanic spider web for me, for thousands of others, and He has a way out for everyone in the world who can receive "... the love of the Truth."¹⁹⁹

So get ready for *that*, eh, Bo Bo??

Yes. It's on the way for certain. But first the Churches that claim Jesus Christ as their Founder are going to have to admit their deception and repent of their sin of accepting Copernicanism over the Word of God. Then, if they have accepted or compromised the six-day Creation and the Noahic Flood in the Word of God by accepting any form of the evolution lie, they must once again recognize they have been deceived, then repent, and purge their ranks of all who will not welcome demonstrated Truth from God's Word, no matter what the subject. This is what the "falling away" of II Thessalonians 2:3 is referring to, Vern. This is what the "Judgement begins at the house of God" in I Peter 4:17,18 is referring to. Christians who call Jesus Christ their Lord and mean it *must* then come to the full realization that He, *Jesus*,

did the creating of this Earth and all that is in it including man and woman and all the heavenly bodies in the universe. As we've seen, the Scriptures are totally clear on this matter. (Col. 1:16; Eph. 3:9; Heb. 1:2,10; Jn. 1:3,10)

Indeed, the hour is at hand for all churches that call themselves Christian to repent of their Copernican and Darwinian heresies and worship Jesus as Creator as well as Redeemer and Savior. The *whole* Word is coming forth upon the churches and it begins with the part that destroys Copernicanism and is followed by the part that destroys Evolutionism. *All* false doctrines will then be knocked over like falling dominoes. God's Word will be triumphant over *all* deception! All of it.

Uh uhh! This *is* getting serious! Is there any way of putting it off or stopping it?!

Nope. No way. Everything is just about in place for God to run up the curtain on The First Scene of The First Act of The End Time Drama which HE has spelled out in The Revelation and elsewhere in His Word. The First Scene will be The Fall of Babylon. Every false doctrine and lying deception that has the world in bondage to The Father of Lies will be exposed and destroyed by God's Truth during that time. There are a few preliminaries to that soon coming Fall. There will be some world-wide calamity—almost certainly a global economic collapse and panic—followed by the rise of a world leader described in II Thess. 2:3-10 (who becomes the Beast of Revelation 13:2, etc. immediately after Babylon falls and the world's population is divided into two camps, viz., those who will follow the God of Truth and those who won't. See II Thess. 2:10-12.)

This "Beast" is an individual already known to many who will come with his religionized New Age Plan and New World Order to attempt to rescue the world system and seal the doom of the Bible as *The* source of Truth. Deceived world leaders will join this Son of Perdition who promises a new, utopian one-world system. These promises are only a cover for a strategy to put the Bible on a par with other "religious" writings and make a one-world "humanistic" religion wherein Jesus may be called a good man but not the Incar-

nate Son of God, King of Kings and Lord of Lords. From Rev. 17:10-17 this war with the Lamb of God and His New Testament sealed in His Blood is seen to last only a "short space". This time frame ends with a violent overthrow of this Satanic Plan when God turns the leaders against the Son of Perdition (v.17). Then the followers of Jesus overcome these enemies of the Gospel and bring their leader to ignominious defeat, seemingly ending his career forever, giving him a mortal wound, so to speak, as the leader of those who will not accept the God of the Bible as their God.

Whooeee

Yes, Vern. Whooeee is right. Folks who know their Bibles can prayerfully put the references above together with the evidence of universal deception set forth in this book and begin to see where all this leads. And they can begin to see that the hour of this war with the Lamb and His Word and its culmination in the Fall of Babylon and all that follows will be at the door when the churches begin to be judged over their acceptance of Copernicanism and Evolutionism.

Well, Bo Bo, that last chapter should be the capstone of all this insight into the real nature of Copernicanism, Einsteinism, and so forth. But I, for one, want to get it even deeper into my mind and into my spirit what a MONSTROUS LIE Copernicanism really is. I mean I want to be ready for that last chapter when I get there!

You're a champ, Vern. Let's check out a couple of alleged proofs *for* heliocentricity and then bring some iron-clad logic to bear on the subject, whadayasay?

Lead on, Bo Bo

PART IV

ALLEGED EVIDENCES FOR HELIOCENTRICITY: THE CORIOLIS FLIM-FLAM



GUSTAVE CORIOLIS

There was a Frenchman, a mathematician and engineer, named Gustave Coriolis who lived from 1792 till 1843. It was he who

"... first described the Coriolis force, an effect of motion on a rotating body"¹

Well, which is it, Bo Bo, a *force* or an *effect*??
A *Smithsonian* article states flatly:

"... The Coriolis phenomenon ... is an effect, not a force."²

Having said that, the article proceeds to call it a *force*. Here's an example from the same article:

"The Coriolis force is about 30 million times weaker than the force of gravity at middle latitudes"³

Thirty *million* times weaker! That's right puny, I'd say

Puny is right! Gravity exerts a force of about fourteen point something pounds per square inch at the most. Thirty million times as weak as that would be a force too infinitesimal to detect or measure. It can only exist *mathematically* as a force

But what about the *effect*? Is it a real thing or another mathematical myth?

Vern, the effect is real, but its application to prove a moving Earth is as phony as a three-dollar bill.

How is it real?

Look at the illustration (Fig. VII).

In a Victorian reenactment of Coriolis' inspiration, rotating table causes cue ball to miss the target.



FIGURE VII

In 1835, Coriolis wrote a treatise entitled *Mathematical Theory of the Game of Billiards*. Figure VII is a picture of the central concept of that writing. Here we have a rotating floor, a billiard table going around the floor, and a cue ball shot across the moving table on the moving floor which (cue ball) doesn't go straight but curves. The table is twisted out from under the ball as it travels causing it to miss the target. This *twisting* out from under something in motion over its surface is the essence of the so-called Coriolis Effect. And the use of this concept to claim proof for the Earth's rotation is flim-flam of a high order but pure flim-flam nonetheless.

Why?

There are so many reasons it's hard to know where to start, but look at the billiard table illustration from the *Smithsonian* again and let's start there . . .

I like it when we have a picture, Bo Bo. This kind of stuff gets too heavy for my brain otherwise . . .

I understand. Now keep in mind as we go through all this that we are talking about the *one and only* so-called "proof" of the Earth's alleged rotation. The Coriolis principle is at the heart of Foucault's Pendulum which makes the claim that it proves a rotating Earth. We want to look at that claim and expose it for the obvious fraud that it is under the next heading. But for now, just notice this one thing from the billiard table example which absolutely eliminates it as a source of "proof" for a rotating Earth: *We know the floor is moving!*

. . . but that doesn't prove the Earth is moving!

Of course it doesn't! In fact, it would be difficult to imagine a more fraudulent display of "evidence" for a moving Earth than this rotating floor moved by a machine! This "experiment" proves that such a rotating surface would indeed be twisted out from under a "missile" shot over it. Fine. Call it the Coriolis Effect. Fine. But where-o-where is the proof from this demonstration that the Earth is moving??

I see what you're saying . . .

It's not there, obviously. But someone will claim, as this article does, that a missile shot from the North Pole to Eureka, California

"... would ... (without its own guidance system) fall into the ocean about 100 miles to the west."⁴

Then the article clarifies, saying

"... but if you watched the projectiles from a space station, they would appear to travel in an absolutely straight line"⁵

And that statement contradicts the example of the cue ball which is shown to curve!

Yeah.

And besides, such long range missile shots are based on a non-rotating Earth as we can read in this admission given under the heading "Exterior ballistics":

"... For very long range missiles, the approach of celestial mechanics with *non-rotating Earth-centered coordinates* is used."⁶

Anyway, such statements are offered as proof that the Earth is rotating when they obviously prove no such thing. If it were true that such a missile would fall into the ocean as claimed, then there would be proof of rotation. But nowhere in this article nor any article in the world is any proof of such claims given because there are just statements with no evidence to support them. Such statements are merely assumptions based on a prior belief that the Earth is moving. That's all they amount to

. . . assumptions

Right. As we have seen, *all*

"... The equations and physics used by NASA to launch satellites are identical to the equations derived from a geocentric universe . . ."⁷

That same thing is true of the equations and physics used to guide missiles or jets or artillery shells. If missiles or jets or artillery shells were corrected in flight for a rotating Earth, they would never hit their targets or get to the airport! Who can calculate the millions of miles aircraft have flown before there were computerized guidance systems, navigating from maps and charts with no thought of mythical ever-varying rotational speeds below them? Lindbergh would never

have made it and neither would anyone else if they had to navigate on the basis of the Coriolis Effect!

We recall that the article says that if we watched from a space station we would see that missile fired from the North Pole go "in an absolutely straight line". Whoa! What kind of space station is this?! Is it some imaginary *motionless* station?! If so, how very cute that would be in our supposedly relativistic universe where it has been declared that nothing can be motionless! Or is it a space station that is orbiting the Earth every hour and a half? If so, how could anyone observe a straight shot from the North Pole to Eureka if their observation post is a couple of hundred miles out and moving at 18000 MPH or so? Or, is this a "geosynchronous" station, the only kind that could discern such a straight line? If it is, then look out! This dude will show the missile travelling in a straight line all right, but it will also show what we can see on our TV weather reports day and night, a stationary Earth beneath those moving clouds, showers, hurricanes, or *missiles*!!

The evidence for a non-moving Earth is all around us all the time! We don't see it because we long ago accepted a clever counterfeit as the real thing as we just simply are not looking for the real thing because we think we already have it! But if anybody wants this certain kind of evidence that the Coriolis Effect can demonstrate, then let a missile be fired longitudinally where a geostationary satellite can track it and watch that rascal go straight to its destination while we watch the Earth stand perfectly still beneath it while it is in the air.

Do it; we dare ya!

Yeah And that goes for your blankety-blank cat too!

Anyway, where were we, Vern?

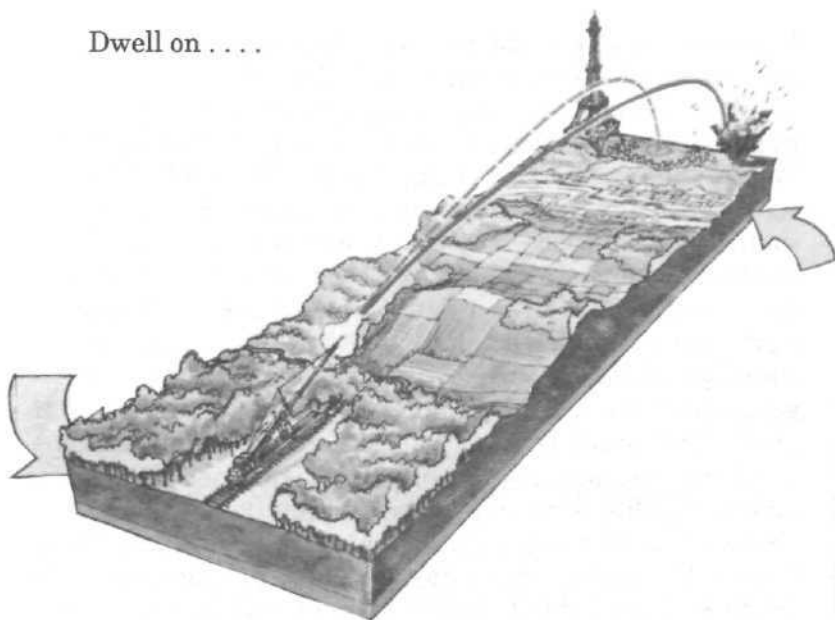
I don't know; I Wait. The pool table??

The billiard table

I meant "billiard" table instead of pool table

Let's get away from that and look at something else Look at Fig. VIII, Vern. It's taken from that same propaganda piece in *The Smithsonian*. Let's dwell on that picture and what is said about it for a minute, want to?

Dwell on



When Big Bertha shelled Paris during World War I, Coriolis effect would have deflected shells about a mile.

FIGURE VIII

In addition to what was printed under the drawing (which was a lie), the article had this to say about Big Bertha:

"In 1918, the Big Bertha shells were in transit for three minutes, time enough for Paris to move about a mile."⁸

In another place we read a little more about the same account:

"In World War I, German gunners manning the 'Big Bertha' shelled Paris, 76 miles away. At that range and at the velocity at which the shells travelled, the Coriolis effect would have deflected them about a mile to the right. The huge gun was so inaccurate, however, that it was merely aimed in the general direction of Paris and the gunners did not bother to correct for the Coriolis drift"⁹

Three minutes in the air Hmmm If the Earth did rotate, how far would Paris move in three minutes, Bo Bo?

Well, it would be going about 680 MPH at that latitude, so that it would go just over eleven miles in a minute Call it 34 miles in three minutes

So, if the cannon was 76 miles due *north* of Paris, its railway-car-launching-pad would be located at over 1° latitude closer to the North Pole and would be (in the heliocentric myth) moving about 14 MPH slower than Paris. Thus, in three minutes Paris would move 34 miles to the East and the railway-car location and the shell fired from that point would miss by over a mile Iszat right?

That's what the concept demands. And it's the same idea if the cannon was located due *south*

But then if the cannon was due *west* or *east* of Paris the Coriolis effect would be canceled out??

Yes. Let's stress that point, Vern. From an encyclopedia we read:

"On the Earth . . . an object that moves along a north-south path, or longitudinal line, will undergo apparent deflection to the right in the Northern Hemisphere, and to the left in the Southern Hemisphere Thus, if a cannon were fired northward from a point on the Equator, the projectile would land to the east of its due north path. This variation would occur because the projectile was moving eastward faster at the Equator than was its target farther north. Similarly, if the weapon were fired toward the Equator from the North Pole, the projectile would again land to the right of its true path. In this case, the target area would have moved eastward before the shell reached it because of its greater eastward velocity The Coriolis deflection is therefore related to the motion of the object, the motion of the Earth, and the latitude."¹⁰

So, if the Earth were moving the deflection would only occur on a north-south longitudinal basis and there would be no deflection on an east-west latitudinal basis?

That's what the books say—

And the Germans "did not bother to correct for the Coriolis drift"??

Yeah. You know how the Germans are a little slow when it comes to guns and technical stuff . . .

Hah! Joke!

Joke is right! All they needed to do to get around the Coriolis problem was to line old Bertha up due east of Paris and cut loose! But the simple fact of the matter is that they didn't pay any attention to that nonsense because they *did* know about guns and they knew that, in *reality*, it didn't matter what latitude the gun was on. There were a bunch of real factors that made a weapon that massive inaccurate and these were understood and accepted. But correcting for Coriolis drift because Paris was going to move some part of 25 miles in three minutes from firing to impact was not one of the factors they bothered with. And, for the best of reasons, i.e., they knew it wasn't a factor!

But better than all this yaw-yawin, Bo Bo, why not just conduct a controlled experiment with an accurate weapon today?? No computerized guidance stuff. Just set a long range cannon up somewhere and fire that dude due north or south with a trajectory that will keep it in the air as long as possible and see if the target has moved several miles when the shell hits. You know the target won't move; I know the target won't move; the army knows the target won't move. Why not let the world know?! No tricks! No following of frantic orders from Washington or anywhere else to rig the experiment! Do it right and it's bye-bye Copernicanism and Hello non-moving Earth!

That's putting it on the line, Vern! And why not??! After all, we are dealing with a deception here that has apocalyptic capabilities when exposed! The Coriolis Effect is a demonstrable reality which results when something is in motion over a rotating base. Yes, a thousand times yes! But applying this demonstrable reality to the Earth which has never been shown to be moving (except by mathematics and philosophy!) is a bald-faced, contra-scientific deception! And the real beauty of the Coriolis Effect is that—with a controlled cannon or missile experiment—it can be used to *prove* that

the Earth is *not* turning. It's been pure deception based on pure assumption translated into pure bluff up to this point. Now it's bluff-calling time in the valley, don't you think, Vern?

Yeah man! Now let's jump on the Foucault Pendulum rig that supposedly demonstrates the Coriolis Effect in operation on a moving Earth Whadaya say?

You first

FOUCAULT'S PENDULUM



JEAN-BERNARD-LEON FOUCAULT
(1819-1868)

This "Pendulum"—like all other Foucault Pendulums everywhere—is suspended on a pivotal mounting

"... so that it may swing in any of an infinite set of vertical planes"¹⁰

This pivotal mounting is free to rotate while the Pendulum is swinging. *No other pendulum is mounted this way.*

This Pendulum was conceived and produced for one purpose alone, namely, to "prove" the Earth's rotation. Surely it is clear from the outset that a mounting which will permit the bob to waggle over several degrees in a few hours is already suspect.

The ring thru which the cable descends determines the limits of the arc the bob can traverse at the bottom. The cable through the ring was visibly off center by an inch or more at

the Franklin Institute in Philadelphia and so did the one at The Smithsonian in Washington appear. (A series of mishaps prevented viewing the ring and the rest of the apparatus in Paris, France where the display has been relocated.)

Ever so often, when the Pendulum has almost "run down" its full swing is renewed by pulling the cable to the ring's edge farthest from its off-center location. After being re-set, the cable crosses to the short side of the ring and visibly bangs against that part of the ring. It then swings back to the other side but never touches it. Then it swings back again and bangs the same place. And on and on.

So it hits on one side of the ring and not the other?

That's what it does, Vern. And when it loses X amount of momentum it, of course, ceases to touch even the close side.

However, when it is hitting the close side of the ring it causes *visible jerking and twisting* of the cable holding the bob. During this time, when viewed close up, the bob can be seen to twist one way and then the other, much like a playground swing you'd wind up, let go, let rewind itself the other way, etc., until it ran down.

From my wife's and my own close observations, we submit that this harmless-looking, scarcely noticeable off-center position of the cable through this arc-controlling ring is very probably *a necessary design feature of the Foucault Pendulum* which causes it to start with a bias and gives it an ongoing steady bias to the right from its first swing to its last.

Each time the Pendulum is started and has maximum swing it goes faster than any other time (unlike any normal pendulum). Indeed, each return to the lowest point of the arc is just a trifle slower than the last return. This slowed motion coupled with (or even independent of!) the results of banging against one side of the ring surely can not be ignored as possible contributing factors in the overall behavior of the demonstration.

The whole contraption not only gives the distinct impression to viewers that they are watching a process which proves the Earth is rotating, the signs tell them flatly that such is the case. Viewers *assume* (just like they *assume* in museums where they see fossils and stuff that scientists claim prove

evolution) that this Pendulum is giving observable proof that the Earth is moving. They are told on the signs that they are viewing a scientific demonstration which proves the Earth is moving. Everybody knows (having learned it as a scientifically proven fact throughout their school years) that the Earth is rotating on an axis and orbiting the sun. Now they see the confirmation before their very eyes. Who now can doubt the "science god of truth"?! Who dares now to believe the Bible is without error?! People watch a minute or two, read the message, and go to another taxpayer supported "educational" display which tells them that life on Earth has been evolving for three billion years and that they are the end result of that evolutionary process. And what was that Biblical myth about Adam and Eve . . . ? And so on.

What these herds of people are viewing in reality is a pseudo-scientific fraud, a cunningly devised deception designed to persuade the world that "science" has proof that the Earth revolves on an axis (and hence orbits the sun, etc.).

But rest assured, Vern, Foucault's "Pendulum" doesn't prove that at all. Not by the hair of your chinny-chin-chin! Not only does the Pendulum move slower with every fell swoop, it moves a shorter distance. (The Pendulum in your grandfather clock goes the same distance at the same speed every time. But remember, those pendulums are not Foucault's Pendulums. They are rigidly fastened—not wallowing around in a loose socket—and they cover the same area at the same speed every time they swing.)

So, what we are underscoring here is that *Foucault's Pendulum is a counterfeit of a true pendulum*. IT IS NOT A TRUE PENDULUM. It is, rather, nothing more than a diabolically clever contrivance leaning on the sound reputation of true pendulums for its credibility and purporting to show a rotating Earth (and a Bible in error!).

Look at the fact first mentioned about the bob going a shorter distance on both ends of the arc with each swing

How much shorter? The *exact* distance should certainly be calculable (though a bit tedious). But it's there and quite

easily observed from different levels of the stairs at the Franklin Institute and at The Smithsonian as well.

Plus, it's just plain common sense that the "Pendulum" slows down because it is not rising as high (or going as far) as the time before and has less time to gather gravitational momentum on its downward swoop

If it were let go long enough it would just stop and hang there as motionless as a sack of potatoes, wouldn't it, Bo Bo?

Sure it would. And, in fact, that's what it does until it's cranked up for the viewers at 10 AM on most days. (Hang there motionless! Makes one think of the Bible description of the Earth, doesn't it?!)

Ah well; back to the lost distance each time Let's grab a figure out of a hat for the second swing after starting Let's say it's $1/32$ of an inch shorter that time than the first time (on the side where it's not banging the ring!). On each successive swing the distance travelled will be shortened by almost $1/32$ of an inch.

Now look at the distance between the pins to be knocked over by the "finger" protruding from the bottom of the bob (Fig. IX)

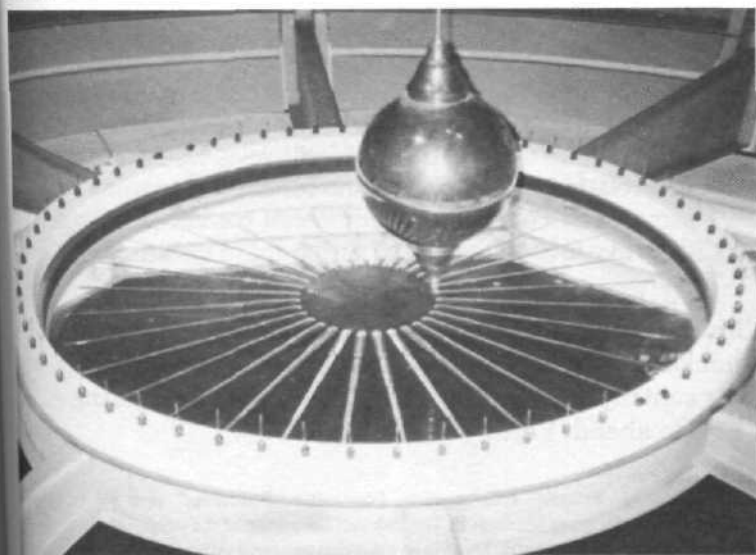


FIGURE IX

Does that distance correlate with the distance lost by the number of swings it took since knocking over the last pin?

I'll bet it does

Would that tell you that the product of the mechanical facts involved in slowing down and going a shorter distance each time was the precise amount of twisting required to knock over the next pin? Or is it just easier to read the sign that says the Earth moved that much? (Did someone say: "Who cares"? Try God It is He and His Word that the Foucault "Pendulum" calls a liar!)

Besides, Folks, (now get this!) the rotation speed of the Earth at Philadelphia would figure out to approximately 1100 feet or more *per second*, not three or four inches every quarter hour or so! At the speed the Earth is supposed to be rotating the bob would miss all the pins and knock a hole in the wall on the first swing!

We repeat: Foucault's "Pendulum" is a counterfeit of a true pendulum. It is not a true pendulum. It is designed to do what it does. It is a counterfeit pendulum supporting a counterfeit theory, and both are as full of holes as a fat clarinet.

Even as far back as 1898:

"... a German physicist named Garber showed that a rotating universe would drag the pendulum bob around just as if the universe did not rotate while the earth did. And so from a relativistic perspective as well as from a non-relativistic perspective the conclusion remains the same: The Foucault pendulum can neither prove nor disprove the rotation of the earth" ¹¹

I'd like to put *that* on a sign and set it up at the Smithsonian and every other location in the world where thousands of people a day are deceived into believing that this contraption does prove that the Earth is rotating

Go ahead, Vern. It's OK by me

Reminder: Note other references to Foucault's "Pendulum" (and topics covered throughout) under other headings in The Index. (The sweep of the whole subject of the rise and success of the heliocentric fraud is so great that pertinent information on any topic may explain a point better under a heading other than its own. For this reason, a reader of any topic who desires more coverage of that topic should look in The Index.)

GEOSYNCHRONOUS SATELLITES

Satellites
on parade

THESE are the names of a few of the satellites in the orbit of geosynchronous, or stationary, orbits.

1. SATELLITE 1 (1967). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

2. SATELLITE 2 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

3. SATELLITE 3 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

4. SATELLITE 4 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

5. SATELLITE 5 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

6. SATELLITE 6 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

7. SATELLITE 7 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

8. SATELLITE 8 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

9. SATELLITE 9 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

10. SATELLITE 10 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

11. SATELLITE 11 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

12. SATELLITE 12 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

13. SATELLITE 13 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

14. SATELLITE 14 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

15. SATELLITE 15 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

16. SATELLITE 16 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

17. SATELLITE 17 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

18. SATELLITE 18 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

19. SATELLITE 19 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

20. SATELLITE 20 (1968). U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

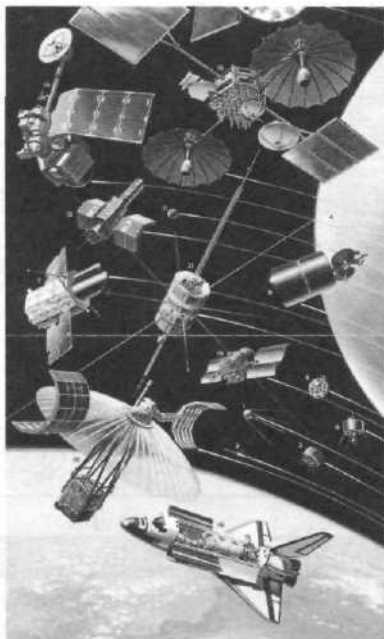
1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.

1968, U.S.S.R. launched for TV and weather work.



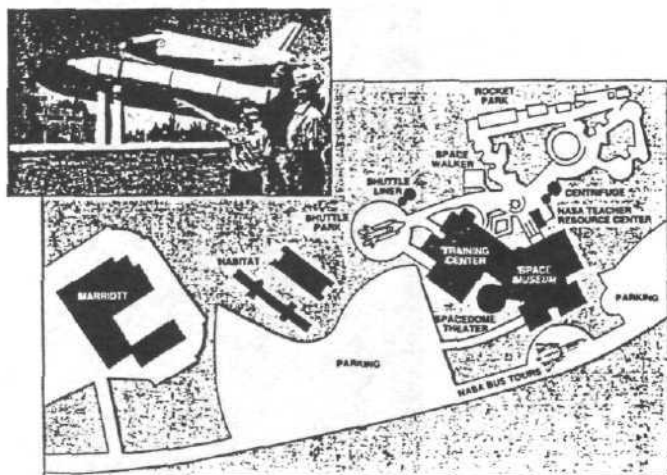
All the pertinent facts relating to these special satellites will be found under five different treatments of this subject at the close of Part V.

The reason for listing the subject in this place is simply to let it be noted that we are fully aware that these satellites are used as evidence for a moving Earth.

The thinking behind this "evidence" will be clarified and then nullified in Part V.

THE BLUE PLANET

U.S. SPACE & ROCKET CENTER.



SPACEDOME THEATER

BLUE PLANET—Explore the environment through the eyes of the space shuttle astronauts. The theater houses a spectacular 70 mm Omnimax® film system which will take you for a ride around the earth and into the stars.

The two letters reproduced below give some background on an interesting bluff put out over national TV not long ago.

NBC Archives
30 Rockefeller Plaza
NY, NY 10112

3-5-91

Dear Archivist:

On the 26th or 27th of November, 1990, there was a report of a new movie done on one segment of the Today show.

The title of the movie discussed was The Blue Planet.

(I think one of those dates is the correct one!)

Enclosed is \$10.00 as directed. If you can find the segment, please send it with my thanks to:

The Fair Education Foundation, Inc.
P. O. Box 866
Cornelia, GA 30531

Sincerely,

Marshall Hall
Marshall Hall, Pres.
FEF, Inc.

FIGURE X

NBC Archives
c/o Natalie
30 Rockefeller Plaza
New York, N.Y. 10112

4-20-91

Dear Natalie:

Enclosed is a copy of the request I was mentioning to you on the phone yesterday the 19th when you put me on "hold"....

Enclosed also is a reference to The Blue Planet IMAX movie (the one reviewed on The Today Show) being shown at the Huntsville, Alabama Space Center.

Perhaps you have already found and sent the transcript I am seeking. If so, thanks. If not, and you can find it, I need it to complete a project, and would appreciate you mailing it out at your earliest opportunity.

If you can't find it, please let me know too, will you?

Thanks.

Sincerely,
Marshall Hall
Marshall Hall
c/o YEF, Inc.
Rwy. 441 North
Box 866
Cornelia, GA 30531

FIGURE XI

On one of these November, 1990 dates an interviewee stated that—amongst all the other wonderful attributes of this new film—there was some footage taken from outer space which showed the Earth rotating.

Knowing that this statement was more hogwash from the unrelenting media-indoctrination machine which promotes heliocentrism and evolutionism, but wanting to see what manner of deception had been employed in this particular case, I have tried without success to get a transcript of that interview.*

Being an I-MAX film, reviews are hard to come by. There was, however, a review in one of evolution's most high class propaganda organs, *The Smithsonian*. Here, along with a lot of oohing and aahing, we learn that we all can give thanks for this

"... the most ambitious, most expert, most imaginative, most thoughtful... of these giant-size movies to the *Smithsonian* [how modest can we get!], the Lockheed Corporation and the cooperation of NASA..."¹²

* Ultimately, NBC returned the check and said they had no record of the segment.

But there was nothing in the article about being able to see the Earth rotating. *The Smithsonian* would never (underline *never*) pass up such a golden opportunity to stress Copernicanism IF the film did have footage which showed a visibly moving Earth. So was it in the film or not?

Having finally located a place where this special flick could be viewed, my wife and I drove 5 1/2 hours to the Huntsville, Alabama "U. S. Space and Rocket Center." To be sure, this production had some skillful photography and sound reproduction of several wonderful aspects of our truly magnificent Earth home. God's handiwork is truly awesome and could have been appreciated for what it is by the state-of-the-art film-making technology that was employed.

I say "could have been appreciated" because there was not the remotest hint that God had anything to do with this beautiful blue Earth or anything on it. On the contrary, the film has two unmistakable messages for the millions who see it at locations all around the USA. Those messages are: 1) Evolutionism accounts for man and all else that lives on Earth; and 2) A New Age, One World Order is necessary to prevent Environmental Abuses which will destroy the Earth.

Evolutionism and the Coming New World Order clothed in Environmental Protection Agency garments That's the film.

But there was *nothing* about the Earth rotating. Nothing. We expected some highly refined "computer enhanced simulation" of a rotating Earth to be passed off as real; but no, there was nothing. Maybe it was in there and was cut out as being too risky. Who knows?! Maybe since the spacecrafts from which the pictures were taken were only 200 miles high (1/4" away from a one foot thick globe) and travelling at 18,000 MPH, they knew any attempt to show rotation would be recognized as fabrication by too many people, and these people might wonder and begin to question: Why did they do that?? Why rock the boat?

Anyway, the film avoids the subject of Copernicanism altogether and concentrates its indoctrination efforts on cementing Evolutionism in people's minds and promoting The New World Order.

Nevertheless, God has a marvelous surprise in store for everybody, a surprise based on space technology and relating to Copernicanism. With expected perfect irony, HE is ready to open the world's eyes to the hard, inescapable, and undeniable proof of a *motionless Earth* that is witnessed by hundreds of millions of people daily on their TV sets by photographic images sent by so-called geosynchronous satellites. (Check G S Satellites #'s 3 & 4 in Part V.)

Space is not the last frontier for man; Heaven is! The Truth about the origin and the immovable nature of this beautiful blue Earth at the center of the universe is all described in the Scriptures. That Truth and the Truth about the Creation of man and all else is about to trigger the exposure and destruction of all Satan's deceptions. The Copernican lie will be the first to go. Then evolutionism. It's all impeccably logical. You are invited to read on and see why this is so . . .

PART V

LOGIC



COME NOW AND LET US REASON TOGETHER, SAITH THE LORD¹

Here's one for you, Vern: Let's suppose for the heck of it that both of the following statements are true:

The Earth is moving.

The Earth is not moving.

Now where can you go logically with that pair of statements?

The Nut House??

That's about it! The brain goes on "tilt" with this kind of blatant contradiction. One *must be* true and one *must be* false. Both can not be true and both can not be false. Now,

what happens when the one that is true is called false and at the same time the one that is false is called true??

I don't know

Well, think about this: Throughout most of history it was believed that the Earth was flat. That belief was truth itself to practically everybody on Earth for a long time. But then Columbus and Magellan proved that the flat-Earth idea was not true, that it was, in fact, a lie, a deception. (Incidentally, the Bible taught that the Earth was a sphere, but most people believed otherwise until undeniable *proof* ended that controversy.)

And the Earth moving idea is similar to that flat-Earth idea in a way, isn't it?

Sure it is. After all, for a very long time it was believed that the Earth did not move. A non-moving Earth was truth to all those people who believed during those centuries. Then along came Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo, Newton, and the rest and declared thru mathematics that it did move and that "science" had stricken down another superstitious belief like the flat-Earth idea

But the problem is that no one has ever produced the evidence, the real, hard proof for a moving Earth that was produced to get rid of the flat-Earth idea?

That's the rub. But the growing science establishment in the 16th and 17th centuries achieved the same end without concrete evidence, without real, hard proof of any kind. It took 'em a while and, as we've seen, there have been and still are a handful of holdouts. But basically, they got rid of the non-moving Earth belief just as effectively as if they actually had proven something like Magellan's voyage actually proved the Earth wasn't flat.

But saying something is true and believing something is true can't make it true if it is false, can it? That wouldn't be logical.

Of course it wouldn't be logical, Vern. People said the Earth was flat and they believed it was logical that if anyone went far enough they would fall off the edge. If it was flat that *was* logical, and they believed it was flat.

But, by the same token, people said the Earth was standing still because it was logical that everything on the Earth would fly to pieces if it were moving at the tremendous speeds it would have to go in the Copernican System. Isn't that the same kind of logic, Bo Bo?

On the surface, yes. But it's not the logic that was faulty in the flat-Earth case! If the Earth were indeed flat it would have an edge and one would indeed fall off if one went over the edge. The logic was fine; it was the Truth that was misconceived! When the truth of a spherical Earth was proven, the logic upholding a flat-Earth withered and died very quickly.

So the logic about things flying to pieces on an Earth travelling at various speeds up to a half-million MPH is not the false logic the Copernicans have convinced the world it is?

Of course it's not false logic! Everything *would* fly to pieces if the Earth moves as Copernicanism demands! Let's examine a couple of cases of pseudo-scientific slight-of-hand where this speed problem is concerned. Let's look at the *ether* question first . . .

Don't you mean "other", not "ether"?

Nope. It's "ether".

What is it?

Nothing.

Who says so?

Einstein and all the Relativists who have controlled physics and astronomy throughout this century . . . Remember?

Oh yeah. And what was it the scientists said before Einstein? Didn't they say that the ether was "something" and not "nothing"?

That's exactly what they said. They said what we saw earlier that the dictionary still says, namely: "ether: the upper regions of space or the rarified element supposed to fill those regions."

So the ether is defined as a "rarified element" that is supposed to exist in all the spaces between stars, planets, comets, and so on??

Yep. Anyway, that's what it was until Einstein declared on his blackboard that it was gone. And here is where the logical contradictions start piling up. Note this:

"Here Einstein made his second assumption . . . that there is no ether . . ."²

But:

"... this was a direct contradiction to Maxwell's basic axiom, that there existed an ether . . ."³

This challenge to Maxwell is

"... of fundamental importance, for Einstein's Special Relativity Theory, *designed to save Maxwell's equations*, could do so only by sacrificing the ether which was the *basis of Maxwell's theory* . . ."⁴ (Emph. added)

Then we find that Einstein found a way of saving the equations and:

"... only the equations needed to be saved . . . The physical part of the Theory [its basis, the ether] was expendable."⁵

Talk about your rubbery mathematics! Whew! And we've already seen why Einstein needed so desperately to get rid of the ether. It was because the . . .

"... ether . . . could serve as an absolute standard of rest . . . [and Einstein could have *nothing* at rest in the universe]."⁶ (Emph. added)

Good, Vern! Everything in "his" universe has to be moving, you will recall and that is the real basis of "Relativity", and the real reason why Einstein foisted this logical sleight-of-hand on the world. He had to get rid of the idea that *anything* could be at rest in the universe, that *anything* could be stationary, motionless, even the *ether* . . . !

. . . so that man could no longer consider, believe, or even conceive of an Earth that was ". . . at rest, hung on nothing, that it can not be moved" as the Bible says it is??⁷

The Michelson-Morley experiment had shown that if there was an ether then the Earth wasn't moving. Einstein declared the ether null and void, and, much more im-

portantly, declared without saying a word, that the Earth was moving because there wasn't anything in the universe that wasn't moving.

And to have it moving 1000 MPH this way, 66,000 MPH another way, and 500,000 MPH yet another way without flying to pieces or mussing up one's hair meant that the space could not have *anything* in it, no ether at all; for if it did, there would have to be *some* friction at those speeds and any friction whatsoever would blow away the Earth's atmosphere and your house and then the topsoil

Um hmm. Now lest we seem to be too hard on Dr. Albert here and elsewhere, Vern, let it be remembered immediately that we are not the only ones who have said these kinds of things about him

Yeah. Some of those guys you quoted were pretty rough, but nobody ever hears of them, of course.

That's the way it goes. It's just a testimony to the deception-controlled network of publishing, media, etc. in the world that whatever advances anti-Bible teaching gets promoted and whatever advances true Bible teaching gets stifled, even, in plenty of cases, in the supposedly Bible honoring churches and publishing houses. Clearly, the all-powerful Jehovah God has allowed this to be this way so that deception might reach a very high level before HE blows the Big Whistle on it all. Anyway, people can read such as the following if they dig around a little bit:

"Few men have made a greater mockery of semantics [word meanings] than Albert Einstein. He ignored the age-old definition of the word 'space' . . . but continued to use the *same word* with a radically unique meaning . . . thus confusing most people to utter despair. The irony of the matter consists in the fact that it was Einstein himself who was utterly confused, but . . . who was able to hide his confusion . . . by a smoke-screen of what is considered to be *esoteric mathematics*" ⁸ (Emph. added)

That's cutting

Think so? Try this:

"It is possible to speak meaningfully of a curve only with reference to something that is straight But by his absurdity of speaking of curved space or curved space time, Einstein became the high priest of Recondite Moronity To speak of curved space *per se* is inimitable nonsense and pseudo-science if ever one has witnessed it."⁹

High priest of morons Ow! That's sort of rough on Einstein, The Brain, whose name is virtually synonymous with "extremely brilliant" the world over!

It fits perfectly with Scripture though, which tells us that

" . . . the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God."¹⁰

But what about all the other physicists and other scientists who went along with Einstein, Bo Bo? They couldn't have all been handlicking Dummies, could they?!

Read this answer to that question, Vern, from a book put together by several scientists and philosophers of science:

"The public has trusted the physicists, trusted them perhaps more . . . than any other group. But in time, people will learn that physicists are no more immune to the perverse motivational currents of the times than any other professional people. Scientists have enormous vested interests in protecting their theories And the lazy, servile adherence of many physicists to pompous, conventional dogma makes them leaders in the downward trend of civilization For seventy-two years humanity has been browbeaten by an incomparably brazen bit of pseudo-science [Einsteinism] because its perpetrators have defended it by using mathematics which, though valid it itself, is not applied in relation to objective facts that are analyzed logically in the real world. Recondite [abstruse] kinds of higher mathematics have been falsely used to create an awesome, esoteric language whereby the initiated elite have set themselves apart from the world and have labeled all dissenters as quacks."¹¹

And the "quacks" never get a hearing because the establishment sees to it that they don't. Is that about it?

Of course. And the same kind of censorship is in almost total control of *all* areas of knowledge; *all* the Natural Sciences; *all* the Social Sciences; *all* the Arts and Humanities; everything about which man has knowledge has been stood on its head in order to contradict what we just read, that is,

"... the real objective facts that are analyzed logically in the real world" ¹² (Emph. added)

The real facts, the real logic, the real world, which confirm a Creator moving toward an Eternal Creation, not the counterfeit facts, the counterfeit logic designed to promote a meaningless, accidental, purposeless explosion of matter, eh, Bo Bo?

How can it be otherwise? If we use our brains for one minute we *know know know* that a million kinds of eyes and brains and reproductive systems and all the foods and roots and flowers, etcetera, etcetera, ad infinitum could *never* form out an explosion of matter! We *know* it, for God's sake! And when we use our brains for one minute we *know know know* that the Earth can not be travelling through space at 30 times the speed of a rifle bullet one way and 250 times the speed of a rifle bullet the other way! We *know* it! When we use our brains for one minute we *know know know* from what we've seen on these pages that mankind has been deceived by false science using crazy mathematics into denying the Creation of God that is right before our eyes exactly as it is set forth in the Bible. Indeed, virtually the whole world has

"... professed itself to be wise, but has become fools." ¹³

Finally, using our brains for one minute more, who can help but *know know know* that the God who has spelled out all Truth from Creation to Heaven will expose and destroy the world's false-science idol built upon Copernicanism and Evolutionism because they have made *matter* god and *HE will not allow that lie to stand?! HE will not allow false gods to steal HIS Glory! HE won't! Who can not know that Almighty God Who Created it all from A to Z has already determined that "A"—the Creation—will be recognized as*

Truth by the whole world system (Rev. 14:6,7) before HE goes on to "Z"—Heaven??

So there's a "logic" based either on the god of matter and accident (or some weak, out-to-lunch non-Biblical god) and there's a logic based on the Creator God of the Bible who has also created an eternal, paradisiacal Heaven. Two logics, Vern One Biblical and one anti-Biblical. One confirmed by every grain of common sense, every tested fact of true science, every observation anyone has ever made; the other standing solely upon the "awesome, esoteric language" of mathematics without a single iota of fact or common sense behind it *anywhere*

It's something to behold all right

Tell ya what, Vern, let's check out a quickie next that has a picture worth a thousand words against Copernicanism. Whadaya say?

Then can I go to the bathroom . . . ?

LEVITATING GLOBE



JIM-DANDY LEVITATING WORLD GLOBES

Here's that quickie on Einstein's stuff, Vern. He declared that nothing could be motionless in the universe (except the arbitrary "observers" he stuck out in space everywhere to illustrate his theories). The idea that everything in the universe had to be moving was the basis of his Relativity Theory, as we've stressed several times.

Now when my wife and daughter showed me the advertisement below, I thought that it was too bad that Einstein couldn't have gotten hold of one of these Jim-Dandy Levitating World Globes (Fig. XII).

Presumably, if this gadget made by some ordinary folks and retailing for \$150.00 can cause a simulated Earth to float motionless in midair due to a magnetic field, then God the Creator who says "HE hung the Earth on Nothing and it can not be moved"¹⁴ could do something similar with the Real Thing, could HE not?!

A hundred and fifty bucks to send Einstein and all his disciples back to their drawing boards! I'll take a dozen!



B. Held in place by advanced electromagnetic technology the 9" diameter Levitating World Globe floats effortlessly in midair. Touch it, spin it and see how it stays within the magnetic field created by its high-tech stand. Accurate, up-to-date cartography with mountains in 3-dimensional relief and antique parchment-colored oceans. A real conversation piece! #86529-\$ 18 1/4" high\$150.00

FIGURE XII

COUNTERFEITS



The Earth can not be motionless and in motion. It is one way or the other.

There are two explanations for the seasons on Earth and all the other things we see from Earth. One explanation is based on a moving Earth; the other explanation is based on a non-moving Earth.

One of these explanations is true. One is false.

The false explanation can not be perfect. If it were perfect, it would be true. It is not true. It is imperfect.

That which is imperfect has flaws in it. A counterfeit \$20 bill may be so well done that only trained experts can discover its flaws. But flaws are always there. When they are discovered and revealed the deception is cleared up. The counterfeit may have been very, very deceiving. It may have been regarded as the real thing and passed thru banks and other businesses many times. Nevertheless, it had flaws that *proved* it was a phoney, a very deceptive counterfeit, and nothing more.

Logically, then, all counterfeits have *discoverable* flaws.

Logically also, when there are only two things to compare and one must be true (as with heliocentricity and geocentricity), then the discovery of flaws in one proves not only that it is the counterfeit, it also proves at the same time that the other one is both flawless and the real thing, the genuine article, the Truth.

Bo Bo, I believe a moron could grasp that . . .

Me too, Vern. But it is the self-styled genius' who have a problem with logic! And little wonder; just about everything that has been called "education" for the last several generations has been based upon or derived from man's counterfeits of the Biblical Truths involved in Creation. I mean if the "truths" everyone learns about the origin and nature of the Universe, the Earth, and all the things on it turn out to be lies, then is it any wonder that common sense logic would be buried and disdained and looked upon as something inferior to abstract theorizing?

So what about this business of there *always* being *observable* flaws in anything that is a counterfeit . . . ? Doesn't that mean there must be observable flaws in the Copernican System which is taught world-wide today as scientific fact??

That's exactly what it means, Vern. And here's the bottom line on Copernicanism: It is nothing but flaws! Like Evolutionism, there is not *one* true thing about it! Every claim that it makes rests on an assumption that violates an observable fact. No one has ever observed the Earth moving. No one. No test or space shot or anything else has ever shown it to move. None of them.

We believe the Earth moves because there has been over 400 years of Satanically motivated, increasingly sophisticated indoctrination coming forth from the science establishment telling us that it moves. No one (except in Joshua's day!) has ever observed the sun standing still. We believe the sun stands still because it must stand still in the Copernican System and we must believe the Copernican System is true because if it isn't true then . . .

. . . then the Bible is logically proven true and 400 years of man's "wisdom" goes down the tubes . . .

Certainly. And the counterfeit is exposed and people all over the world would have to be astonished beyond words that they had been so terribly, terribly deceived

And angry! Lot's of people, maybe all people, get somewhere between annoyed and fighting mad when they find out they have been deceived about something this big!

Do they ever! And when you couple the shock and anger this exposure would cause with the shock and anger the exposure of Evolutionism as a deception would cause, you will clearly see that it's fair to say that we could expect these emotions to be translated into precisely the kind of destruction of this world's systems that we can read about in *The Revelation*, Chapter 18 where the Fall of Babylon is described.

So no one has ever, ever, ever seen or felt the Earth moving at any speed, much less the fantastic speeds we will examine in this section, speeds that are required by the Copernican System. No one has ever seen the sun do anything but rise, go westward across the sky, and set. No one has ever seen the moon go eastward, as it must in the Copernican System. It always rises in the East like the sun, goes westward, and sets in the West. We believe otherwise because we've been taught otherwise just like people throughout history have believed all kinds of deceptions and called them truths.

But, Bo Bo, don't people think it's just impossible that the modern, computerized, space-age world today could be fooled so badly on these two big cornerstones of all their knowledge, namely the origin and nature of the Earth and all that's on it and beyond it?! People won't be able to believe that they have been deceived to *this* degree! And if they have been deceived on these two things, then what else?! Practically everything people believe would have to be suspected of being a deception!

That's a perfectly logical deduction, Vern. And the most suspicious of all beliefs would be people's beliefs about God. Logically, folks will ask: Is there a way to know which religion is true and which is counterfeit?? And logically, the only answer is "yes". There is one set of truths about God

and His Plans. Just one. Islam, Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism, Judaism, etc., all claim to have the truth about God. Logically, either one is right and the others wrong or they are all wrong and something else is right. Somewhere there is one truth about God, and all the other claimants are deceptions, counterfeits, defrauding multitudes year in and year out.

So what we are saying and demonstrating here is that all Truth on all subjects resides in the Bible and can be and will be identified and separated from deceptions on all subjects. Is that what you are saying the Bible teaches *and this issue of Copernicanism leads to??*

Yes.

Is that logical?

Yes. When Copernicanism starts to fall and the doom of Evolutionism is seen on the horizon, the Bible will be seen as the sole instrument of Truth that God will use to free and separate all His people and bring them into "the unity of the faith".¹⁵ Jesus, the centerpiece of the Bible and God's Plan for mankind, will be seen as who He Is and either rejected or worshipped. The doctrinal deceptions will be cleared up very quickly. Those who love the Truth will be set free by it. They will be of "one mind". They will come out of the world's systems (i.e., Babylon).¹⁶ The rest of the prophesies of the End Times, shorn of the deceptions, will be clearly understood by those who are sealed by God as His own. Supernatural power and protection from God for His people will be evident to everyone at all times.¹⁷ And on and on we could go, Vern, giving the Scriptural reasons for the details of the End Times that will follow on the destruction of the Copernican lie against God's Word. Yes, yes, yes, to answer your question; it's all impeccably logical.

If one grants that Copernicanism can and will fall, it's all logical, right?

Yes.

So the big question would seem to be whether it is logical that it will fall or not, wouldn't it?

Well, Vern, time will tell, won't it? To me it is Scripturally accurate and thus inescapably logical that God will

expose and destroy the false science idol which has caused His foundational Biblical Creation Truths to be rejected by virtually the entire literate world. And no man can argue that the destruction of Copernicanism and Evolutionism would not totally discredit the false science establishment. Nor can any argue that this destruction would not turn multiplied millions to a proven Bible as the only hope for people seeking a logical repository of *all* Truth.

Then the one thing that is certain is that it will take a move of God Himself to raise the issue and expose and destroy Copernicanism and Evolutionism

You're absolutely right on that, Vern. Whether people happen to believe it or not, they can read and know that the Bible says that God will destroy all the works of the Devil.¹⁸ Who can argue that it is not logical that this destruction will begin with the two greatest, most foundational deceptions upon which Satan's empire rests today, namely Copernicanism and Evolutionism?? Anyway, Vern, as you know, the goal here is to provide an overview of the kinds of evidence that can—with the help of others who can polish and expand it—bring the Copernican counterfeit into the open and then bring the whole deception to its knees before the Word of God which it has violated.

OK Logic; do your stuff! Show us some flaws in the counterfeit . . .

BULGE



Whadaya mean, "bulge"?

Let's have Astronomer Fred Hoyle define "bulge" for us, Vern. He says:

"It is well known that as a consequence of its rotation the equatorial diameter of the Earth exceeds the polar diameter by about 27 miles—the Earth is slightly squashed at its poles in other words."¹⁹

So the supposed rotation of the Earth has slung the dirt to the middle and given it a 27 mile beer belly??

That's what all the books say, Vern, along with a lot of fantastic theorizing about how the "bulge" adjusts itself to keep the Earth from toppling over, and so on. It's just mind-blowing the extremes of insane theorizing that are required to keep up the lie of a moving Earth! Just mind-blowing

Y'know, Bo Bo, I am thinking something about that squashed Earth concept with the 27 mile beer belly

The "bulge"

Um hmm. Let's figure this out Think of a picture of the Earth taken from the Moon, or even a "geosynchronous" satellite

I've seen some beauties

Now, if the Earth is 27 miles thicker at the equator, that would be . . . umm . . . umm . . . over 142,000 feet out of round

Or about . . . let's see . . . about $3/8$ of one per cent. Or, put another way, that's about five times the height of Mt. Everest, the tallest mountain on Earth! I see where you're going with this, Vern!

Yeah! Three-eighths of one per cent is quite a lot! I mean it is certainly a *detectable* distance!

Of course it is! I could dredge up two dozen quotations by "scientists" claiming they have gotten distances on the moon determined down to a few inches or a foot or two at most

Right! So if they can detect one foot of deviation using photographs of the Moon taken from the Earth, why can't they detect over 142,000 feet using photographs of the Earth taken from the Moon or geosynchronous satellites?!

Vern, I think we've got something here! This would be *hard, factual* evidence of a bulge if they would just measure and confirm it

And a bulge would certainly bolster and tend to confirm the theory that the Earth is rotating

And if it's rotating it must be orbiting the sun and Copernicanism would be proven right and the Bible wrong

That's the way it would go all right. But it works the other way too, doesn't it?! I mean, let the measurements be taken *and confirmed* (who trusts those bozos anyway?!). Those measurements will show the Earth to be more perfectly round than a finely-machined ball-bearing, given its 8000 mile diameter! There will be *no bulge*, which means no

rotation, which means no orbiting, which means Copernicanism is proven wrong and the Bible is proven right!

Yeah, you boogers, measure it! And don't lie about the results because there are thousands of amateur astronomers around the world who can measure too!

My, my, Bo Bo! Thou art getting wroth!

Well, it's time, Vern! It's time to *prove*, that's p-r-o-v-e that Copernicanism is nothing more than a monstrous deception

And Einstein and Relativity?

Another deceiver, another deception! God's Truth is not relative to anything! It is *Absolute* and can not be altered and/or compromised with. And where this Earth-moving question is concerned, the Truth is that there are *different kinds of clear proofs* that it is motionless

. . . and can't be moved, just as God's Word teaches

Precisely. It simply does not make any sense whatsoever that present-day technology can not determine whether the Earth is 27 *miles* out of round or whether it isn't! No sense whatsoever

Yeah. And using some of those pictures of Earth taken from outer space and measuring the bulge (*that is not there!*) will do for starters! (See Figure XIII.)

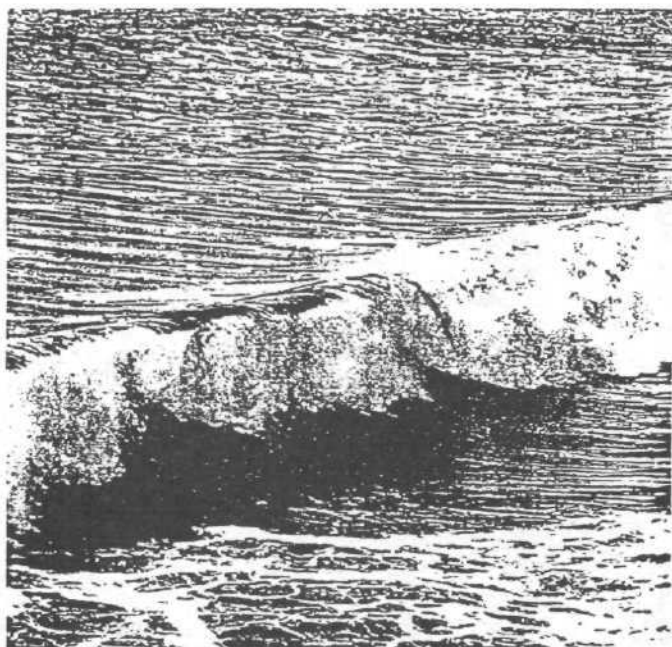


One of GMS 1's first pictures—recorded by the VISSR September 8, 1977. Note Australia near the bottom of the picture and a typhoon off the coast of China in the upper left.

Note that the Equatorial and the Polar circumferences reveal no bulge but are identical in this small scale picture. Perfect pictures blown up to 8'-10" diameter should be $\frac{3}{8}$ " thicker at the Equator if there is a bulge. Any bets?!

FIGURE XIII

TIDES



No one would quarrel with the fact that there is a relationship between what the Moon does and what the Tides do. The Bible, after all, says that the Moon was designed to serve mankind through "signs" (which would include the tide phenomena) and through "seasons", and by giving light.

However, to say there is a *relationship* or *connection* between the Moon and Tides is one thing; to say that the Moon *causes* and *controls* Earth's tides (as the whole world has been taught) is quite another thing.

In the first instance—since God has said that one of His purposes for making the Moon and having it behave as it does is precisely for man's aid in such things as gauging tides, planting, harvesting, etc.—we see the relationship as supernatural. These are "signs" and they have always worked and they work now for those who read them. Thus there is a relationship or connection between the Moon's behavior and supplying useful and necessary knowledge for man.

In the second instance—since “science” has said that it will explain everything in natural terms without God and will designate all supernatural explanations as superstitions held by unenlightened people—we find that the obvious connections between the Moon’s behavior and certain phenomena such as Tides *must be* explained naturalistically by the science establishment.

So, God gives His supernatural explanation for Tides, and man rejects this and comes up with a purely naturalistic explanation, namely, that the Moon’s gravitational pull (assisted by the sun’s pull) causes the Tides.

Vern, one of these is the Truth and one is a lie. Let’s see if we can find out which is which . . . First, let us look at some facts and see where they take us logically. For instance, there is this fact about a neutral gravity zone between the Earth and the Moon. I quote from a letter from NASA dated April 5, 1990 addressing this matter:

“ . . . On a direct line from the Earth to the moon, *equal gravitational effects* would be found at approximately 216,000 miles, given a mean distance of 240,000 miles between the two bodies . . . ”²⁰ (Emph. added)

Other sources confirm this logical fact. Figures XIV & XV are taken from one of famed rocket scientist Werner von Braun’s books. They illustrate this neutral gravity zone.

OK. So all we are describing here is something that must logically be true if the statistics about Earth and Moon gravitational pulls are fairly accurate. Earth’s gravity is said to be six times as strong as the Moon’s gravity or, said the other way, the Moon’s gravity is 1/6 or about 17% of Earth’s gravity.

Somewhere between the two bodies the pull of one body has got to be overcome by the pull of the other one. At this point (which NASA says and von Braun confirms averages c. 216,000 miles from the Earth) there is a neutral gravity zone where the Earth’s gravitational pull becomes weaker than the Moon’s gravitational pull and, at this same point, the Moon’s gravitational pull becomes weaker than the Earth’s gravitational pull.

This circumstance is demanded by the gravity concept and all the supposed facts and laws that describe the Earth and Moon gravitational fields. OK, Vern? Now keep that in mind as we read what "science" says about Tides on Earth

What "science" says is that the Moon's gravitational pull reaches out thru the neutral gravity zone (where it couldn't attract a balloon full of feathers, a dead horse, or the Astro-dome) and goes on beyond 50,000, 100,000, 216,000 miles and sucks the big ole Earth toward it like stretching a rubber ball! I know it's incredible; I know it's insane, but that's what the naturalistic (i.e., "scientific") explanation demands the Moon do. Read it for yourself from these examples (which are repeated in every book on the subject):

"Strange as it may seem, what we normally think of as the solid body of the earth is also affected by the moon, so that it too has a tide. *The landmass of the earth is elastic and actually rises and falls about 4 1/2 inches.* We do not feel these *land tides* . . . , but they do take place."²³ (Emph. added)

In his book, *The Lunar Effect*, author Lieber says:

"the pull of the moon distorts the earth as if it were a rubber ball. The North American Continent may rise so much as half a foot when the moon is overhead."²⁴

The famous "science" writer Asimov says:

"the earth, so to speak, is stretched in the direction of the moon. The solid earth does not stretch much, however (only about nine inches on each side), and only delicate measurements can show this stretch."²⁵

He's lying about the "delicate measurements", of course. No measurement shows this (and what the others said) or could show it. Mathematical decorations derived from and supportive of this crazy hypothesis might show a 9" stretch (twice what the other guy just said), but no measurement has or can show it.

In a kid's "science" book we read:

Now the land of the earth does not move easily, but the waters do. The waters on the side of the earth closest to the moon pile up in a "bulge", causing a high tide. But at the same time there is a high tide on the other side of the earth. What do you suppose is the reason for this? The answer is that, as the moon's gravity pulls the water nearest to it a little away from the earth, it also pulls the whole earth a little away from the waters in the ocean on the farthest side, setting up a second high tide there."²⁶

In *The Moon: Earth's Natural Satellite*, author Branley says the same thing in explaining his diagram on the tidal phenomena:

"... the ocean at E [the furthest from the moon], because it is so much farther away is not pulled toward the moon as much as the solid earth; the earth is pulled away from the water; and the water is therefore deeper during this part of the tidal cycle."²⁷

Branley then gets into some numbers that grow out of the myth he believes, numbers so contradictory as to be comical if the world weren't mesmerized by this deception:

"The tide-raising force of the moon is very small indeed, compared to the force of gravity. The tide-raising force of the moon is about 1/9,000,000 that of the earth's gravity"²⁸

Wow. One nine millionth. Let's see; that means the Earth's pull toward its own center on its own crust and oceans and seas is nine million times as great as the Moon's pull on the same features, doesn't it? Nine million to one Whew! Amazing, isn't it that nine million mule power could be pulling something one way and one mule power could overcome all that every hour of every day and stretch the Earth and cause zillions of cubic feet of water to shift around everywhere! Yes, just amazing, especially when that one mule power stopped out there at the 216,000 mile neutral gravity zone! Momma mia

Well, it would take a book to get into all the nutty theories that rest upon the central idea that the Moon's gravity reaches out with ghostly fingers beyond its own back yard across another 216,000 miles of Earth gravity's back

yard and stretches a body with 81 times its own mass and 50 times its volume like a blob of dough.²⁹

Part and parcel of this nonsense is the "tidal friction" goofiness spawned by Charles Darwin's son, Sir George Darwin. This concept says that the tidal movements cause friction against the rotating Earth and have been slowing it down about 1/1000 of a second per century (!) for some 5 Billion (that's "B" as in Bill) years.³⁰ Another author dealing with the same subject figures about 14 seconds a century for the slowdown. Anyway, Sir George figured this on back to where the Earth was spinning around every five hours or so and the Moon was so close you could kick it. However, all this tidal friction slowed 'er down over those billions of years to the present 24 hour, 1037 MPH speed, and somehow or other caused the Moon to recede to its present distance. George didn't stop there, but figured this on into the future, concluding that

"... after billions of years, earth will require 47 days to make a rotation and the moon will require 47 days to go around the earth."³¹

For this "concept" (no more or less screwy and unscientific than his daddy Charles' Evolution "concept"), Georgie is in the scientist's Little League Hall of Fame in any book you pick up on the subject and was knighted "Sir" to boot. Makes one wonder who's in charge of this world's system of recognition and so forth, doesn't it? (The Bible says, of course, that Satan the Deceiver is allowed to be god of this world until he is removed forever. If that be true, then it is perfectly understandable why the individuals who advance Satan's deceptions in the world would frequently be important figures in all aspects of that world system.)

Then there is that part of the gravity-causes-tides looniness which brings in the *sun's* gravitational effect. This tells how the sun's gravity both assists and counteracts the moon's pull to produce Spring tides and Neap tides which come about a week apart. The same principles apply. And then there's the supposed effect of the moon's gravity on the Earth's atmosphere And on and on. It would take a book, Vern, Imatella you

Nevertheless, it hasn't escaped the attention of any reader, I'm sure, who has come this far (Hello . . .), that the vast eons of time required for all this cosmic buffoonery to transpire fits hand in glove with the requirements of that other master-myth of modern history, evolutionism. Time is the hero of both of these plots! Both of these myths have the same author. Both have the same future, namely exposure and destruction by the Truth of God in the coming Fall of Babylon. More on this in another place . . .

But just to make sure that all this Earth-stretching-to-cause-tides-concept is understood to be an integral, necessary part of the whole naturalistic, humanistic, heliocentric "wisdom" and "knowledge" where tides are concerned, let's look at one more example. And believe it or not, Vern, I stumbled upon this gem in the bird-lover's magazine, *Audubon*, for September, 1989. It was an essay entitled "Pull of the Moon". In it author Steinhart incorporates the conventional "wisdom" about tides in a way that speaks volumes about how deeply this myth has penetrated:

"There was plenty of reason for ancients to worship the moon. The moon exerts a profound influence upon the earth. As it passes overhead, its gravitational force pulls a bulge of sea water, causing the high tides. As it lines up with or opposite the sun—at the times of the new or full moons—the tides are highest. It even pulls a bulge in the earth as it passes. Moscow rises twenty inches twice a day. And at times the Empire State Building is sixty-three feet closer to the Eiffel Tower. Because it tugs harder on whatever is closer, it pulls the earth more than it pulls the water on the far side of the earth. So there is a bulge of water on the backside of the globe too—a second daily high tide."³²

Well, enough examples. In simple terms, as part of the world-wide indoctrination into heliocentrism, there had to be a mechanism to explain the motions of the heavenly bodies, what keeps them in their places, and so on. That explanation, that mechanism is called "The Law of Universal Gravitation". It is credited to Newton but was first formulated by Kepler as we've seen. This "Universal Law of Gravitation" is taught and believed by one and all but is,

nevertheless, an absolutely insane concept which violates and contradicts its essential magnetic principal every second of every day, year in and year out.

Even if one can momentarily lock one's brain into conceiving of a delicate balance between say the Earth and the Moon's gravitational forces, a balance that would be achieved by the most precise, exact and unvarying distance between the two bodies, then that same brain is boggled when it is confronted with the *fact* that no such stable distance exists between these two bodies (or any other two!). Indeed, the undeniable reality is that the moon regularly varies its distance from the Earth by over 31,000 miles! When it comes closer and closer it gets in the stronger and stronger pull of Earth's gravity. How can it then resist that pull and start going against that attraction?? Contrariwise, as it goes out to the apogee and is moment by moment breaking loose from Earth's gravitational pull at a tremendous speed, how can it stop the outward movement and start back??

Gravity doesn't explain this. Gravity can't explain it. Gravity doesn't explain the tides. Gravity can't explain them. The same is true of the Earth's supposed annual orbit around the sun. The simple *fact* is that we are closer by more than *two million miles* to the sun at certain times than we are at other times.

The gravitation explanation for heavenly bodies doing what they do has no scientific evidence whatsoever behind it. It is pure nonsense from A to Z, a contradictory, illogical, impossible notion perpetrated upon the world by You Know Who to discredit the Bible.

Indeed, universal gravitation is a bankrupt and stupid hypothesis just the same as Darwin's "natural selection" mechanism is now being recognized as a bankrupt and stupid hypothesis that is incapable of explaining evolutionism. These bankrupt hypotheses both have the same author, Satan the Deceiver. They both have the same purpose; undermining the credibility of Scripture. They both have the same destiny; exposure as lies to be adhered to only by those who "cannot receive a love of the truth" (II Thessalonians 2:10), those who "willfully" embrace these lies when they

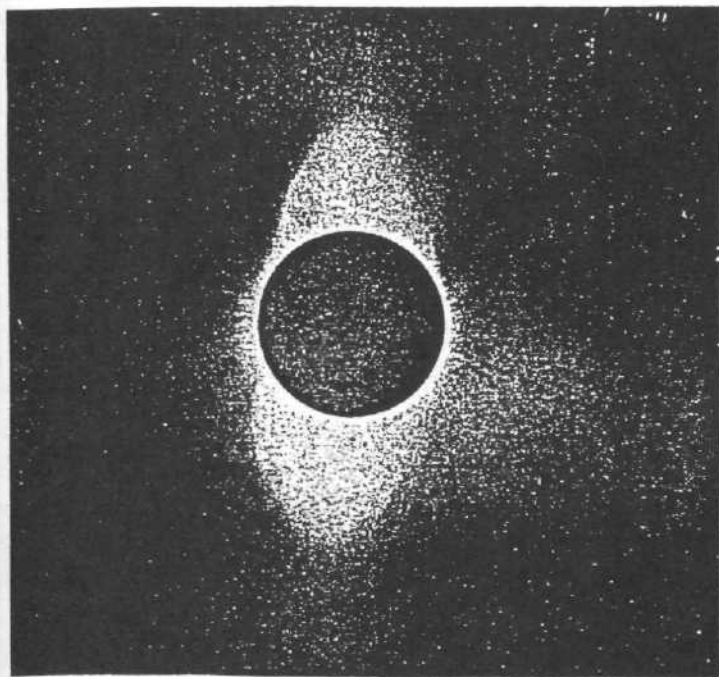
know better (II Peter 3:5), by those, in short, whose real god is the Father of Lies (John 8:44).³³

Shall we gravitate to another topic, Vern, ole Chap?

By all means, Bo Bo, if you can but cease with these weightless attempts at levity!

I'll try

ECLIPSES



Everyone has heard of these, Vern. Most people have seen one or more. There are two kinds. Solar (Sun) and Lunar (Moon). One text tells us that:

"The maximum number of eclipses per year is seven—five solar and two lunar, or four solar and three lunar. The minimum is two eclipses, both solar."³⁴

When the Moon blocks out the Sun, it's a solar eclipse. When the Earth blocks out the Moon, it's a lunar eclipse. (Eclipse just means: "The obscuration of light from one celestial body by another.")

All right. Now look at (Fig. XVI) a copy of a newspaper headline from the *Asheville* (N.C.) *Citizen* for May 30, 1984. (Dozens of other papers reported the same kind of thing, of course.)

Asheville, N.C. 28802, Wednesday, May 30, 1984

Western Edition

40 Pages

25 Cents



FIGURE XVI

You will note that the report tells about a future event. It tells about a solar eclipse that is coming the next day after the paper went to press. It tells precisely where the shadow will go and when it will get to each location on the map.

Did everything happen the next day the way the report said it would, Bo Bo?

It certainly did. Right down the line. Perfectemente. Hmm. How is all this figured out?

Well, to start with, man has known how to do this since ancient times. It's not new. Of course, modern technology does a lot more with the facts through filming the phenomena and so forth, but the timetable for eclipses has been calculated pretty accurately for many centuries.

I repeat my question: How is all this figured out?

Let's go to the Encyclopedia Britannica for some enlightenment. When we get to the part we're looking for we find this sub-heading: "Prediction and Calculation of Solar and Lunar Eclipses."

Sounds like we are in the right place . . .

The explanation says:

"The problem may be divided into two parts. The first is to find out when an eclipse will occur, the other to determine when and where it will be visible."³⁵

Now note this carefully, Vern:

"For this purpose IT IS CONVENIENT FIRST TO CONSIDER THE EARTH AS *FIXED* and to suppose the observer looking out from its center" ³⁶ (Emph. added)

Does that mean that all those precise and accurate statistics about where the shadow goes during an eclipse are arrived at on the basis of a *non-moving, totally stationary, i.e., "fixed" Earth*??

That is exactly what it means.

But, just a minute . . . If all the statistics are based on a non-moving Earth and they all come out just right, doesn't that in itself *prove* that the Earth is not moving?! I mean, the shadow can't go the same way if the Earth is rotating a thousand MPH as it would if it is standing still!

Vern you are thinking all the time! I love it! Blinded scientists will tell you it doesn't matter, that everything is relative to where you are standing, and all that malarkey. They will say that the Encyclopedia quotation says "it is convenient" to use a fixed Earth to get the right results but the same results can be achieved based on a rotating Earth, etc. But we can see the truth of the matter; that is to say that we can actually *PROVE* that the Earth *is not moving* from this simple illustration if we will just forget our indoctrination, stand pat on the *facts*, and refuse to let any unsupported hypotheses contradict the facts. OK?

OK, OK! Gimmie the facts . . .

Fact One: The shadow from a solar eclipse goes a certain direction. Fact Two: That direction is precisely predictable before the eclipse occurs. Fact Three: Those precise predictions are achieved by starting with a "fixed" (non-moving) Earth. Fact Four: The calculations that are achieved and are based on a fixed Earth could not and would not come out right if they were applied to an Earth that is rotating 1300 feet per second at the equator. It's not possible! Yet, we are told that what is impossible is what actually happens! We are told that the ecliptic calculations which are based upon and can only apply to a non-moving Earth work exactly and precisely the same on an Earth that is moving faster than

the speed of sound in one direction, 30 times as fast as a rifle bullet in another direction, and 250 times as fast as a rifle bullet in yet another direction!

God through His Word assures all who desire Truth that He is not the author of confusion,³⁷ that He has given us a "sound mind".³⁸ He says He has "hung the Earth upon nothing and it cannot be moved."³⁹ He has said that the sun goes around the Earth every day,⁴⁰ and that He stopped the sun's movement (not the Earth's) when Joshua prayed.⁴¹

Many Christians say, as does the Bumper Sticker: "God said it; I believe it; and that settles it." The fact is that it doesn't matter whether we believe something God says through His Word or not: It is still true! But if someone is one of that 3% or so of the world's population that does believe the Word has no errors in it, then believe that the Earth does not move for so *it is written* and so it is whether anyone believes it or not. And God has got the direction of the ecliptic shadow to prove a non-moving Earth that is taught in His Word!!

And, by-the-way, Vern, the *direction* which the shadow goes during all solar eclipses is always eastward. In his book, *The Moon*, author Brema confirms this fact:

"Solar eclipses occur when the moon stands between the Earth and the Sun . . . This dark circle [shadow] moves in an easterly direction over the Earth's surface . . ."⁴²

Combine that real fact with the alleged fact of the eastward rotation of the Earth and one can readily see how such rotation would cause the shadow to go toward the *west* and not toward the east because the Earth would always be twisting out from under the shadow faster than it could proceed. In fact, **THIS PHENOMENON PROVIDES US WITH A GRAPHIC DEMONSTRATION OF THE ABSENCE OF THE CORIOLIS EFFECT!!** At this point, Vern, one and all will realize the *necessity* of basing predictions about the shadow's course on a "fixed" Earth!!

Therefore, using the same example of a solar eclipse (the one of an annular eclipse taken from the newspaper in 1984) or any other example, we can now see clearly what would

really happen if the Earth were moving during an eclipse: All the predictions would always be *wrong*!

Indeed, calculations based on a fixed Earth work for one reason and one reason alone, namely, the Earth IS fixed! Period and Paragraph!

Being factual, the calculations which said the shadow in our example would move from New Orleans thru Atlanta toward Washington proved to be true the next day. The same calculations would have been proven false if an Earth moving 1000 MPH is what is really going on. This much we have seen. And, if nothing further were ever said here or anywhere else, that is all the evidence that is needed to prove the Earth is not moving

But, just the same, let's emphasize this another way before we turn it loose. All right Vern?

G'on

Notice that a rotating Earth would have *forced* the shadow from that solar eclipse on May 30, 1984 to have moved north-westward, *not* north-eastward; from New Orleans toward Denver, *not* Washington! We can see this by noticing the fact that the time lapse for the shadow to go from New Orleans to Washington was about three quarters of an hour. Recall then that the Copernican fraud demands that the Earth rotate eastward. Add to this the speed of the Earth's alleged rotation at Washington's latitude which would be about 800 MPH. Note that three quarters of an hour at 800 MPH is 600 miles. (At the New Orleans latitude it would be about 900 MPH rotation speed) Thus note that Washington moves 600 miles to the east in that time in this mythical concept we've all been taught (and New Orleans moves about 675 miles!). Thus, in three quarters of an hour when the shadow gets near Washington (as in fact it did do based on fixed Earth calculations and predictions), Washington isn't there St. Louis is!

Shooeee

Nobody is going to wriggle out of this, Vern! The Copernicans have gotten by with answering most of their problems by saying that the whole atmosphere around the Earth is an attached "envelope" that rotates with the Earth.

The movement of birds, planes, etc., is explained by this moving "envelope" (however goofy it may be when all the speeds and other factors are considered). But these ECLIPSE SHADOWS ORIGINATE *BEYOND* that atmospheric "envelope"! Those shadows are projected like a laser beam through the "envelope" for three hours and more. The sun and moon do what they do during that three hours and the "laser beam" shadow points at the Earth all this time while the moon gets in front of the sun. As soon as the sun and moon begin to overlap in the sky, the shadow or "beam" shoots down and hits a specific, predictable point on the Earth. It shoots straight through the atmospheric "envelope" and hits, let's say, New Orleans, USA. That shadow (that "laser beam") is going to move and go somewhere over the Earth's sphere during that eclipse because its *SOURCE* is *constantly changing and moving*

I can envision that, Bo Bo It's like a laser gun on a slowly moving satellite a quarter of a *million* miles away shooting a ray at New Orleans

That's the picture all right. Now answer me some questions: Is there any way the shadow, the laser beam, can stay fixed on New Orleans for the duration of the eclipse?

No.

Why?

The source, the laser gun, is steadily moving and the beam (shadow) it sends out can't possibly stay over the same spot

OK. That much is *certain*, isn't it? We know *the source is moving*. We've been taught for 400 years that the target, the object, the Earth is moving too, but we don't *know* that. All we *know* for certain is that the source is moving. Fine. Now, another question, Vern: If New Orleans rotates eastward 2700 miles during the three hours of the eclipse duration as reported in the article, will the "laser beam" travel over the same parts of the Earth as it will travel over if neither New Orleans (nor anyplace else) moves one inch?

Nobody is dumb enough to miss the answer to that question. That answer is NO!

All right; here's another one: We know that accurate predictions throughout the history of the world to this very day have told when and where these "laser beam" shadows would begin and end during an eclipse. We know that the calculations that have always produced these accurate predictions have *always been based on a non-moving Earth*. The question is: Could these calculations ever in a million years have produced the accurate predictions they did produce if the Earth were moving??

Are you kiddin'?! No way! This is a cut and dried case, Bo Bo. Funny mathematics on a blackboard may have been able to make the Earth turn, but no amount of grunting and straining over invented math can make it turn during a solar eclipse!

Tell it like it is, Vern!

I feel like lining up Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo, Einstein, Sagan, and all the rest and putting this "laser beam" through their blackboards Nobody makes eclipse predictions based on a moving Earth for one very, *very* good reason *It can't be done!* Any calculations based on a moving Earth *would be forced* to recognize that New Orleans had moved over 675 miles to the east in 45 minutes and some 2700 miles to the east in three hours. There would be no way out of that. It's a trap with no way out! And there is no way out of the fact that the source of the "laser beam" moves in a precise and known way. The Copernicans are trapped with that fact too. Therefore, when calculations made from the known and inescapable facts about the source of the "laser beam" are hooked up with the "facts" demanded by the Earth-is-moving theory, there is no way that the "laser beam" shadow will go where it does in fact go!

That's the long and the short of it, Vern. Anybody will *have to* agree! This is indeed a trap from which Copernicanism has no way of escape. God has made this trap escape proof! This is one of the *signs* God built into His Creation of the heavenly bodies! It is a sign that He has waited till now to reveal; a sign that proves His Word to be True when It says the Earth is not moving! Irrefutable, observable, verifiable evidence from ecliptic shadows has sealed the trap door and

what God has closed no man can open!⁴³ Those Truths are these; 1) Shadows from eclipses have always fulfilled predictions because they were based on calculations which themselves based on a *motionless* Earth. 2) Shadows from eclipses would never fulfill predictions based on calculations which were themselves based on a *moving* Earth because such calculations would be *forced to predict* a course far to the *west* of what really happens.

So the bottom line is this: The shadow (laser beam) always goes where it is predicted it will go because the calculations behind those predictions are based on a non-moving, fixed, static, immobile, stationary, unchanging, inert, motionless Earth

Yeah

Ergo, the Earth is not moving

"Ergo"??

Look it up

PARADOXES

$$1 + 1 = 3$$

When "scientists" run into a contradiction they call it a "paradox". This is the same thing as a contradiction but it sounds a little bit too highly perfumed to really be a common contradiction. There's a contradiction (paradox) when anybody starts out by saying something is true which is not true. One writer on this subject concludes thusly:

"... a single contradiction [paradox] can obliterate an entire theoretical structure."⁴⁴

Is that the guy that gave that nifty arithmetical demonstration of how a contradiction works?

That's the one

Whydoncha give that? I think anybody can see from that example what happens when we start out with a contradiction, whether it's a moving Earth or whatever

All right, Vern, good idea. I'll give the whole thing right here; it's just a long paragraph:

"... we start from the assertion that $1 + 1 = 3$ (a contradiction). Subtracting 1 from each side, we have $1 + 1 - 1 = 2$. Again subtract 1 from each side and we have $0 = 1$, or $1 = 0$. Now multiply each side of this 'equation' by any given number, such as 12. Thus $12 = 0$. But do the same with *any* number you please, and the result is that any and every number $= 0$; $100 = 0$; $5000 = 0$; $50 = 0$; ad infinitum. So, as we see, the contradiction $1 = 0$ is very prolific of other contradictions. But that is not all. Take

any 'equation' arrived at through the last step—for instance, $76 = 0$. Now add to both sides the same number, such as 2. Then $78 = 2$. Or add any other number instead, such as 10; then 86 equals 10. Or again, go back a step and choose another multiplier for $1 = 0$, such as 100, then $100 = 0$. From this point, a few thought experiments by the reader will demonstrate to him that any and every number equals any and every number. All this results because we accepted $1 + 1 = 3$ as true!"⁴⁵

Bo Bo, I think that's a dynamite example when we realize that *the entire support of Copernicanism is expressed in mathematical terms!* I mean, as we've seen, mathematics is the whole bag as far as "evidence" for a moving Earth is concerned. There is no *real* evidence, so the whole idea is worked out with some kind of mathematics invented for the purpose it achieves. Letters and symbols equal whatever mathematicians agree they equal.

Right. So anything, anything whatsoever, however contradictory (paradoxical) it may be to what is actually known to be true ($1 + 1 = 2$) can be palmed off as "scientific" and hence, in most people's minds, factual and true. But that doesn't make these mathematical mutations, these abominable paradoxes really true, Vern. No way! Remember: A "paradox" is just a fancy word for a contradiction that contains a lie. The sciences of physics and astronomy are riddled with paradoxes; rrrriddled, I say

Let's look at a few of 'em

OK. How 'bout this beauty:

SIMULTANEITY

This is the noun of the adjective "simultaneous", Vern. Webster tells us it means: "Taking place or operating at the same time."

I sorta knew that

Just about everybody does. It's a word that has an accepted, unvarying meaning. Everybody knows that when two or more things happen at the same time, the word that is used to describe those happenings is "simultaneous".

It's a fact, like $1 + 1 = 2$

Exactly. But here is one of *several* places where Einstein changed the internationally understood and accepted meaning of a word into a paradox (contradiction) and the whole science establishment swallowed the goof ball and went on its merry way, piling contradiction upon contradiction and propping up one goofy mathematical theory with yet another, goofier theory, until now the entire field is Goofydom.

How did Einstein manage to pull that off?

Allow this fellow to answer that for us. He notes that:

"Einstein finds physics full of propositions about simultaneity or non-simultaneity of events; he finds these concepts playing a *decisive role* in interpretations of the Michelson-Morley and other experiments; and his special originality as a physicist is that, at a crucial point in the history of science, he suddenly begins to behave like a philosopher . . . he turns . . . to the analysis of *fundamental* concepts, raising the prior question: what do we or can we really mean when we predicate the attribute 'simultaneity' of two or more events? . . . What, in other words, is the meaning of 'meaning'? . . .

Einstein himself said that his Special Theory was based on a 'free-will . . . definition of simultaneity' and he admitted that his definition was '... purely arbitrary . . . unobservable and unverifiable. . . .'⁴⁶ (Emph. added)

That's a mouthful, Bo Bo! But what was that about simultaneity and the Michelson-Morley experiment??

Well, the whole conclusion of that experiment, was that the light rays returned *simultaneously* whether pointed in the direction the Earth is supposed to be moving at over 66,000 MPH or pointed in another direction 90° away. The *obvious* interpretation of this result was that the Earth was not moving, but, as we have seen, this interpretation was "unthinkable" to the scientific community . . .

. . . and it had the physicists sweating blood to come up with some other interpretation . . .

That it did. So Einstein just changed the meaning of the word *simultaneity*, gave it a new "free-will" definition and moved right along! Next, he decreed that there could be nothing motionless in the universe. The *ether* was motionless, so he waved his relativity wand and made *it* go away.

And, of course, great scientist and benefactor to mankind that he was, it was "unthinkable" that the Earth could be motionless, so he never, ever even alluded to that possibility. God, on the other hand, not only said it doesn't move, He said *it can't be moved!* Einstein—without ever saying it straightforwardly—nonetheless said loud and clear that since there can be nothing motionless in the universe, the Earth not only moves, there is no way it could be standing still. There are shelves of books on Einstein, Vern, and every one I've seen totally overlooks the bottom-line accomplishment that man made to the world of "science", namely, that his "relativity" nonsense "proved" that the Earth was moving because *nothing* could be standing still in "his" universe.

That's a real clear-out choice: Einstein's word or God's Word! I love it!

It's some choice all right! And we can see which one the scientific priesthood has chosen as the truth for its congregation which just happens to be the whole world!

So Einstein had to get rid of the meaning of simultaneous events out in space because (cutting through all the bull) he couldn't have true simultaneity and relativity at the same time.

Huh?

Think, Vern: Big Bang. One event, one explosion. Pieces flying out. No two pieces can ever be at exactly the same point at exactly the same time (simultaneously). Ever, ever, ever! There simply cannot be any simultaneous events in the universe, that is, things that happen at precisely the same time. So there must be a new definition of "simultaneous" because "simultaneous" means the same instant of time and Einstein had to have a new definition for *time*. That's what he was *really* after, Vern, changing the meaning of *time*. And this he did, and this the science establishment has furthered to this day in spite of the fact that his definition of *time* is also an absolute contradiction (paradox), which is to say that it is a logical impossibility or, if you prefer, a big fat lie. Let's see why. Want to?

Lord help us . . .

TIME

"A theory that requires an impossibility can not be true."⁴⁷

So said the noted philosopher of science, Herbert Dingle, who knew Einstein well and was fooled by his relativity theory for almost forty years before he saw that it was logically impossible. Then, for thirteen long years he tried to get the science establishment to admit that Einstein's arguments were scientifically and logically impossible. He got nowhere in that effort and finally put his findings in a book before he died. The three chief illustrations Einstein used to get around the problems that real simultaneity were causing him with his Relativity Theory involved TIME. One illustration had to do with clocks. Dingle sums that one up this way:

"According to the Special Theory of Relativity, two similar clocks, A and B, which are in uniform relative motion . . . work at different rates. The situation is therefore entirely symmetrical, from which it follows that if A works faster than B, B must work faster than A. Since this is impossible, the theory must be false."⁴⁸ (Emph. added)

I'll bet Dingle spelled out all the details that led him to this conclusion in such a way that no one could avoid coming to the same conclusion that he did. . . .

Oh yeah. He shows in great detail why all of Einstein's clock illustrations were logically impossible. His book can play a major role in bringing down the Einstein myth and all that can mean toward forcing the "unthinkable" on the science establishment regarding the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment.

. . . which "unthinkable" result was that the Earth is not moving. . . .

That's the bottom line. Dingle, for whatever reason, God knows, never grappled with that bottom line, but contented himself with demolishing the main illustrative props that Einstein used to hold up his wild theories.

Philosopher Lovejoy was another man who realized that the root of Einstein's ideas was more philosophic than scientific and that his philosophy—when one got through the camouflage of mathematical “fummiddles” and re-defined words—was full of illogical, arbitrary conditions. It was Lovejoy, amongst others, who exposed the logical impossibility of another one of Einstein's famous illustrations involving Relativity, the so-called “twin paradox”.

Was that the one where one twin brother flies through space almost at the speed of light and the other twin stays on Earth??

That's the one And they were 20 years old when one of 'em took off, traveled one year according to the clock on board, turned around and came back

. . . and the astronaut twin was 22 years old when he got back, but 200 years has passed on Earth and the stay-at-home twin had been long dead and buried?

That's what Einstein said. But this contradicted his own Relativity Theory (!) which demanded that it is

“ . . . just as true to say that the earth, therewith Peter [one twin], has been moving away from Paul [the other twin], as to say that Paul has been moving away from Peter.”⁴⁹

In other words, since all motion is relative in Relativity Theory, who could say whether the spaceship moved or the Earth?!

That's the point. So after a lot of logically inescapable conclusions about clocks, retardation of time, the demands of Relativity Theory, etc, are explored, the final conclusion Lovejoy makes is that:

“ . . . when the projectile comes back to earth, Paul will be alive while Peter is dead, and also Peter will be alive while Paul is dead—that is to say, Paul will simultaneously be both dead and alive, and Peter will be both simultaneously dead and alive.”⁵⁰

So scratch that theory

Oh no! You've got to understand how this paradox (contradiction) business works in physics, Vern! They get in

a logical trap, but instead of saying "oops" and going back and back through the illogical layers of theories to the root, i.e., *their refusal to consider the Earth stationary*, they, instead, add on another mathematical layer of theory which is doomed to being revealed as an illogical absurdity after a few years.

So how did Einstein handle that "Twin (or clock) Paradox"?

This way:

In 1918, Einstein attempted a resolution [of the twin or clock paradox]. [He] . . . invoked his principle of co-vari-
ance, the conceptual heart of his General Theory . . . The
interesting application of this principle is the alleged
equivalence of gravitation and acceleration—Einstein's
principle of equivalence . . . "⁵¹

"Alleged"! Already he is stating an unprovable guess as
a scientific principle which is "the conceptual heart" of his
main theory, the General Theory of Relativity! Bo Bo, that's
a prime example of this layering of one more illogical theory
on top of one just proven illogical instead of going back the
other way to the root which started the illogical ball rolling
in the first place.

There's more:

"What this [Einstein's principle of equivalence] comes
to in the present case [the twin paradox] is this: the jolt
you may experience in falling flat on your face is explain-
able not only in the conventional way, but alternatively
by supposing that *the earth, along with the universe*, has
suddenly flown up and bumped you on the head. . . . "⁵²
(Emph. added)

That's what Einstein's whole relativity case rests on,
this kind of equivalence??!

The whole bag.

I'm speechless

Add this in:

"The politest thing I can say about such applications
of the principle of equivalence is this: The movement of
the entire universe away from, and back toward, the

spaceship (or toward and away from one's hammer or auto) is *not* an observable truth: rather it is a purely arbitrary and *desperate* assumption. . . ."53 (Emph. added)

That's polite, all right! Anybody giving their common sense an inch to maneuver would just call it *crazy* and forget it!

But not "science falsely so-called"! That gang apparently can't get enough of these layers of illogical theories to keep them insulated from attack and are always seeking another layer in which to wrap themselves. Einstein's theories have provided them with several such layers. Sakharov and others, as we have seen, have contributed to the layer adding game. Anyway, here is another paradoxical classic, or logical absurdity, if you will, having to do with *time*:

THE OBSERVER

Anybody reading Einstein's Fairy Tales will find him using all sorts of "thought experiments" wherein he places an "observer" to report on what is happening out in space. Professor Dingle asks:

"Why . . . does the observer figure so prominently in expositions of the [relativity] theory?"54

He answers:

"It is simply because he [the observer] has been falsely identified with a co-ordinate system . . . a state of motion . . ."55

So what's that lead to?

This:

"... it is an essential feature of the theory [of relativity] that either of the two observers [one on a train going 60 MPH and one in the station] has the same right as the other to say that he is at rest and the other is moving . . ."56

I don't know whether to laugh or cry . . .

I know the feeling . . . When these notions were just sifting into the popular presses of the world one newspaper

ran a cartoon that summed it all up pretty humorously. In the cartoon a passenger on a train whizzing through a station calls out:

"Hi, guard, does Manchester stop at this train?"⁵⁷

Hah! That sums that absurdity up very nicely. What's another one?

SHRINKING RODS

Come again, Bo Bo??

Shrinking rods. Or, if you prefer, *disappearing* rods.

What *are* you talking about?!

I'm talking about another one of Einstein's "thought experiments" which involves the "theory" that a rod traveling through space will become shorter as it approaches the speed of light and would actually disappear if it reaches that speed.

I can see why that notion is based on a "thought" experiment . . .

Actually, as we noted, FitzGerald came up with this idea while trying to get around the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment (which *was not* a "thought" experiment!). Attempting to resolve the results of that real experiment which gave real results confirming a non-moving Earth, FitzGerald (along with Lorentz, Poincare, et al and later Einstein) simply side-stepped the "unthinkable" conclusion. Then FitzGerald, as part of his own desperate search for another way to explain how light behaved in that experiment

"... decided that every material object, when moving through absolute space, must thereby become shorter in the direction of its movement. That includes the arms of the interferometer of Michelson-Morley. . . ."⁵⁸

Einstein picked up on this, simplified "every material object" to "rods" and used an invented mathematical symbol to describe the myth and included it in his equations just as if it were as real as $1 + 1 = 2$.

And thus another giant leap in logic found its way into the 20th century physicist's Big Book of Fables, eh Bo Bo?

Aptly put, Vern. There is no science to be found anywhere in these desperate logic-defying formulas (clocks, twins, rods, trains, elevators, etc.). They have been fabricated almost wildly one after the other to avoid thinking about the "unthinkable", stationary Earth. Nordenson said it well:

"Neither Einstein nor anybody else can know anything about the physical meaning of all these formulae. *They are all mathematical constructions without known physical meaning.*"⁵⁹ (Emph. added)

Right on, Nordenson!

And here is another important observation, Vern, which helps a great deal in explaining why this pseudo-scientific buffoonery *continues* to be passed down and carried on by seemingly intelligent and presumably honest people:

"Many otherwise alert students studying relativity become logically bewildered and lose confidence in their own ability to think clearly as they slip into mysticism and become the next generation of scientific priests."⁶⁰

"Scientific priests . . ." That's not an exaggeration is it, Bo Bo? I mean, these practitioners of Satan's counterfeit pseudo-science *are the priests of a belief system which forbids the acceptance of the Bible-based belief system*. No two ways about it. Whether they are aware of this role or not, their "profession" is a Religious Order. It demands of its priests that they accept without questioning a fundamental principle that the Earth is an insignificant accident orbiting the sun. All initiates into this priesthood must denounce as "unthinkable" a non-moving Earth.

That's this Order's first commandment, all right: Thou shalt have no other God before us, the "scientists". If some Bible God tells you He Created an Earth that can not be moved, *you must not believe it*, but believe what we say! You shall not have that other God before us! If some Bible God tells you He Created Adam and Eve and all that lives to reproduce after their own kind, you must not believe it, but believe what we say, that mutations and natural selection thru hundreds of millions of years produced all plant and

animal and human life there is or has ever been. Then, of course, if your silly God tells you He sent His only begotten Son, born of a Virgin, crucified, resurrected, and preparing an eternal paradise for those who love the Truth, you must not believe it! Rather, you must believe what we say, which is that life is an accidental, meaningless experience that ends in the grave and that there is no God with a plan which includes Jesus and all the rest.

So, Bo Bo, we've got two Religious Orders here And there's no question which one controls the world's education (i.e., indoctrination) centers from pre-school thru the PhD!

No question at all But even more significant is the fact that the other Religious Order, that is, the Christian Churches, the ones whose *only* authority for their very existence is the Bible, is the Religious Order that has denied its source of Truth and sided totally with the "scientific priesthood" on their key, Bible-destroying heliocentric doctrine

. . . and has denied its roots in at least 90% of the churches and gone over to the "scientific priesthood's" other big Bible-destroyer, the doctrine of Evolutionism

That's what has happened. And what can be left but a Bibleless Jesus, a vague sort of good guy talking about an earthly utopia, a nice religious person on a par with Buddha and Mohammed and Zoroaster if you like? Forget the Biblical Jesus, whom God the Father has given all authority and power in Heaven and Earth, who will destroy the works of the Devil, who is the only begotten Son of God⁶¹ Forget *this* Jesus. This is what the "scientific priesthood" demands. "We have destroyed the basis for belief in that Jesus, the Bible itself," this priesthood confidently declares. Anyhow, Vern, relating to all this, here are some questions for you (or anybody else); questions that beg for logical answers. . . .

Shoot. . . .

OK. Which is more logical:

A) Mathematically conceived Rods that shorten and disappear with increased speed?

OR

B) Real Rods that are not affected by speed?

A) Train stations that move?

OR

B) Trains that move?

A) Twins that are both older and younger than each other after one takes a mathematical space trip?

OR

B) Twins that remain the same age no matter what?

A) Clocks that run both faster and slower than each other?

OR

B) Clocks that simultaneously give the same answer if they were synchronized before one took a mathematical space trip?

A) That matter exploded and produced the sun and moon and stars and you and me and the trees?

OR

B) That all this infinite order, precision, and inescapable design demands not only a Designer but an all-powerful, all-knowing, ubiquitous Designer?

A) That such a Designer had no Plan, Purpose, or Motive for His extraordinary design?

OR

B) That the meticulous attention to an awesome spectrum of detail in all the designs point to a Designer with a Plan and a Purpose?

A) That such a Purposeful Designer would keep mankind—His crowning creation—in the dark about His Plans for this Earth and for an eternal New Heavens and a New Earth which He has also designed?

OR

B) That the Purposeful Designer would share His Plan in a written form spelling out all the details for all who will diligently seek Him and His ways?

A) That having compiled this written contract with those He said He created in His own image, He allowed copiers and translators and spies to distort it so badly that we can't get His messages from it?

OR

B) That He has kept it pure enough that all of His Truths are intact and can be separated from counterfeit teachings and traditions by diligent, Holy Spirit led effort?

A) That man can willfully chose some Truths and reject others from God's Book and still have the reward of Eternal Life in Heaven?

OR

B) That there can be no Heaven where anyone prefers lies over Truth?

A) That "science" can and has proven God's Book wrong on geocentricity and creation and Noah's Flood and therefore It is untrustworthy when It tells of Jesus and the rest of the Plan?

OR

B) That "science" does not have *one* piece of irrefutable evidence showing either the Earth to be moving or that evolution has happened and all claims to the contrary are lies out of *their* religious books specifically designed by the Father of Lies to undermine God's Book?

A) That God will not carry out His Plan exactly as He has set it forth in His Book?

OR

B) That, as He says, "every jot and tittle" will come to pass?

A) That He will not destroy the works of the Devil, as He has written, and certainly not those two mighty works of heliocentrism and evolutionism?

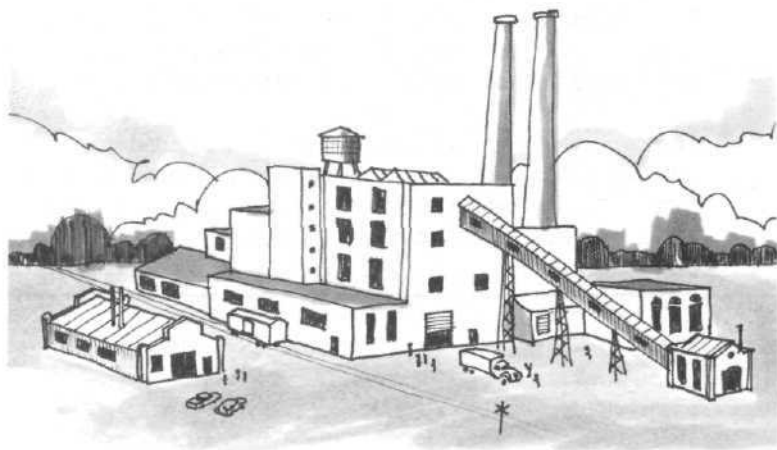
OR

B) That these will be the first to fall because upon those two rests all modern rebellious man's confidence in himself and all his rationale for rejecting God's Plan and substituting his own?

Well, Vern, whadaya think?

I think it was a trick test. All the answers are "B"!

DOWN THE SMOKESTACK



Vern, think about the navigation of bombers flying out of England in W W II to targets in Nazi held Europe, even Germany itself

OK.

Then let's say the latitude at the bomber base in England is 52° N and the latitude of the target is 49° N.

How many miles in one degree of latitude, Bo Bo?

A little over sixty-nine; call it seventy

So the bomber is going south 210 miles

Yes. Now remember that the Earth is supposed to be turning at over 1000 MPH at the Equator where it is 0° latitude and about 25,000 miles around from any given starting point.

And it's 90° of latitude to the North or South Pole from the Equator

Right. And half-way to the North Pole is 45° N Latitude. But, if we start anywhere on that 45° N Latitude point and go around the Earth staying on 45° N Latitude we discover that we need to go about 17,700 miles to get back to our starting point. Am I being clear on this??

Yeah, I think I'm with you. The distance around gets shorter as you get to the top of a ball

Um hmm. And if the distance is shorter, then what about the speed to get all the way around in a 24 hour day?

You'd have to go slower or you'd get back too quick.

How much slower at 45° ?

It works out to about 735 MPH.

Sounds right. So if the supposed speed at the Equator is 1040 MPH to cover 25,000 miles in 24 hours, then at 45° it would be 735 MPH to cover 17,700 miles in 24 hours

Gotcha. Every degree of latitude north or south of the Equator that anyone goes puts them in a place where the speed they have to go to get back to the same spot in a 24 hour day is less and less and less

. . . by almost 12 MPH for each degree on an average

Get back to the bomber for Pete's sake before you lose me!

Patience, Vern, patience! Hang loose there another minute, will you?! You are about to know another reason why the Earth can not be moving!

All right, all right. Sorry. . . .

OK. So the bomber base is at 52° Latitude and from where it is at noon one day the Earth will have to revolve exactly one time by noon the next day in the Copernican system for the base to be in the same place

And since 52° is 7° closer to the pole than the halfway point of 45° , the Earth underneath the base and the base setting on it will only have to travel 735 MPH *minus* about 85 MPH or 650 MPH to turn all the way round in 24 hours.

Now you're cooking, Vern! And

. . . and the target being at a latitude that is 3° closer to the Equator will have to be going some 35 MPH faster than the bomber base so

... so the navigator on the bomber draws his course out on a flat map which is as motionless at the top as it is at the bottom and on the sides and figures distance and speed and tells the bombardier that they will be over the target at 1:30 or whatever, never once letting it enter his mind that in two hours flying time his target will have moved twenty miles or so further to the East than his base has moved. Now let's say the bombardier is young and rather cocky. . . . He tells the pilot to hold her steady at 30,000 feet and that he and his trusty bombsight will drop a 2000 pounder right down the biggest smokestack in the target area . . .

... And at 1:30?

At 1:30 they are sure enough over the target just like calculations based on that motionless map said they would be, and sure enough the bombardier looks through his trusty bombsight inside his place in the plane which is going 240 MPH and spots his smokestack! The smokestack does not appear to be going eastward on a rotating Earth at more than twice his speed but seems quite motionless. . . . He gets the crosshairs of his bombsight on the smokestack and drops some bombs. He watches and sure enough—blam-de-blam-blam—one goes in the chimney and the others hit the buildings around it. Mission accomplished. The pilot turns around and heads straight home headless of the supposed ever-changing Earth speeds below his plane. The plane heads north over every-slower moving latitudes and lands at their base right down the center of the runway. Thirty-six hours later they do the same thing to a target three hours away in total darkness and pictures show they still hit their target dead-on and did not miss it 20 or 30 miles for one reason and one reason alone . . .

... because they used a map of a non-moving Earth in their navigation, what else?!

Verily, Vern, 'tiz so. And, as is *obvious and inescapable* in those examples and literally hundreds of thousands and probably millions of examples of airplane flights to any destination before and since our illustration, the only way in the world any navigator can do his job is to proceed as if the Earth is totally motionless.

Bo Bo, what is the explanation the Copernican theory gives for all this?

You mean that the Earth has an atmospheric-envelope that goes around with it and all that?

Yeah, that kind of thing. . . .

That's where the smokestack comes in, Vern. We are going to get rid of that "traveling air-envelope" nonsense right now and prove that the Earth *is not moving!* Are you ready??

Lay it on me. . . .

Return to our bombardier spotting the smokestack from 30,000 feet. Consciously or not, this young man counted on gravitational attraction to take the bombs from the plane to the target. The plane's speed would give the bombs a little forward thrust which is calibrated on the angle of the bomb-sight, but they straighten out very quickly and drop just as straight down as if they had been dropped from a hovering helicopter or a balloon.

So?

So, for 20,000 feet or whatever the only force that is acting on these 2000 pound bombs is gravity. . . .

And. . .

And these bombs are falling straight down at a good speed and we know what is causing them to do that. . . .

Gravity.

But—now catch this, Vern,—these bombs are also going eastward at almost *seven hundred miles an hour* as they drop through the air IF the Earth is turning on an axis. . . .

And if they were being dropped at some spot on the Equator—say Quito, Equator—then they would be going eastwardly at *one thousand and forty miles per hour* as they dropped straight down under the force of gravity. . . . Is that right, Bo Bo? It sounds extremely weird!

If the Earth is turning on an axis that would have to be correct. As insane as it is, it would have to be right. So the questions that no one can answer are these: What is the "force" called that can pull or push 2000 pound bombs *always eastwardly* through the air envelope at 1000 MPH or 700 MPH (or whatever the latitude calls for) while those same

bombs are dropping vertically at a couple hundred MPH under a real, undeniable force we call gravity? What is this mysterious "force" which no one has ever named or seen operating (except through mathematics on a blackboard!)? What is it called?! Why does this mystic rascal of a "force" operate only *eastwardly* and not toward other points on the compass?! What infinitely precise mechanism regulates this unnamed and puzzling "force" so that it will pull eastwardly a 2000 pound bomb headed for smokestacks at every degree of latitude from the Equator to the Poles *and adjust that sideways pull* to speeds from 1040 MPH to 0 MPH?? What is this marvelously obedient "force" that is so incredibly powerful, so indescribably precise and accurate, so fixed with an eastward bias that it can move those bombs *sideways* in the air *faster* than gravity can pull them downward between 0° N Latitude to about 80° N Latitude, then from there to 90° N Latitude pull them sideways in the air *more slowly* than gravity is pulling them *downward*?? What is this nameless riddle of a "force" that carries 2000 pound bombs sideways up to 1040 MPH through and surrounded by air which has scarcely any weight, volume, density, or mass by comparison, yet is supposedly going the same speed, driven and acted upon by this truly mysterious "force" which also has to regulate and balance the bomb's sideways velocity rather rapidly with every inch of *altitude* it falls since its eastward speed is determined by altitude also?? What is the name of that bloody, non-existent, impossible "force" that is absolutely necessary to the Earth-is-moving lunacy?? Tell me, Vern, what is it?!

Well, it stumps me, I can tell you that much! But I'll tell you this, Bo Bo, ole Napoleon or whoever it was that said that man would believe *anything* in order to keep from believing the Bible said it all!

So he did. Well, Vern, it's time to look at some heliocentric "facts" about the Earth's speed, don't you agree?

Just call me Mr. Agreeable

SPEEDS—FOUR ON THE FLOOR



In the Copernican System the Earth is moving in four directions at four different speeds at all times. Actually, the heliocentric theory demands that at least two of these speeds involve a constant slowing down or speeding up. It's all stranger than fiction, has not one piece of evidence to support it, and is logically impossible. Several references to these speeds have already been made under previous headings. Now we want to see what is really involved and how logically ridiculous each one of these speeds is.

Why doncha start with the slowest speed and call it "1st Gear"?

OK, I like it . . .

SPEED #1—"1ST GEAR" (ALLEGED ROTATION SPEED)

Any book dealing with this subject will refer, as does this example, to:

"... the speed of the rotation of the earth, which is about 1000 miles an hour at the equator" ⁶²

It is easy to understand how this speed is determined because there can be no other answer since the distance around the earth at the equator is known to be about 25,000 miles and since the length of one whole day is 24 hours. In order for the Earth to revolve completely every 24 hours in the heliocentric system, the speed obviously must be over 1,000 MPH to cover the 25,000 miles. Actually the speed required figures out to about 1,040 MPH or 17 miles a minute or, if you like, .28 miles a second.

Or, if *feet* per second gives you a better feel for this speed, think of 1,478 feet per *second*. Call it five football fields a *second*.

That's right snappy, isn't it, Vern? When Chuck Yeager broke the sound barrier back in '47 he was only going about 1050 feet per second.

So 1040 MPH is moving on in anybody's language. And remember, that's how fast the Earth *has to be* spinning around every second of every minute of every hour of every day in the heliocentric opinion of things. (The Bible, by the way, says the Earth is going *zero* MPH.)

Well, let's look at this speed question a little more, this time relevant to the alleged movement of the Earth around the sun once every year.

2nd gear??

Yes.

SPEED # 2—"2ND GEAR" (ALLEGED ORBITAL SPEED)

Once again we can say that all books dealing with this subject will give the same answer because there is only one way to make this calculation. The distance from the Earth

to the sun (though it varies about 2,000,000 miles during the year, we are told) is established at 93,000,000 miles. That's the radius which is then doubled to get the diameter of the orbit which is then multiplied by 3.14 to get the circumference. As your pocket calculator will confirm, that circumference is close to 585,000,000 miles. Whichever body is moving (the Earth in the heliocentric system, the sun in the geocentric system) it is covering 585 million miles in its orbit. No argument on that. Thus, using the heliocentric language which the whole world has been taught is correct and scientifically factual, Branley says that the

"... earth moves very fast in its path around the sun: about 18.5 miles per second . . ." ⁶³ (Emph. added)

Well now, 18.5 miles at the snap of a finger is pretty zippy, isn't it?! Let's see . . . That's 18.5 miles x 60 seconds which comes to 1110 miles per minute. That's New York to Miami in one minute (or Paris to Casablanca, or whatever). Then we take that 1110 miles per minute and multiply it by 60 to get our miles per hour speed, do we not? (Don't you just love higher mathematics, Vern?!) And what did you get? 66,600 MPH? Me too.

Whew! Bo Bo, I'll tell you, that's smokin! I read somewhere that a rifle bullet travels about 2,000 MPH. Think about that a minute . . . Here we are on this big beautiful sphere called Earth, supposedly tooling around the sun *right now* and all the time at well over 66,000 MPH, or over 30 times as fast as a rifle bullet!

Whooee! Es muy rapido, eh Vernito?

Si.

So, according to the heliocentric idea, everybody on Earth—whether they have their seat belts on or not—is going up to 1040 MPH in a revolving motion while at the same time proceeding around a huge orbital path at 66,600 MPH. Superman, who is described as being "faster than a speeding bullet" when wide open, is like Super Snail to the least of us Earthlings as we leave him in the dust at thirty times his top speed day in and day out.

Hold your skirts down ladies, and men, grab your hats, for there's more . . .

SPEED #3—"3RD GEAR" (ALLEGED GALACTIC SPEED)

Writer Collins pins this one down for us:

"The Milky Way is an S-type galaxy . . . This gigantic wheel spins around once every 225 million years, equivalent to a speed of 776,000 KPH (486,000 MPH)."⁶⁴

Four hundred and eighty-six-thousand miles per hour! Mercy!

Then Heap Big Scientist give more talk:

"So the earth not only spins around the sun, but together with the sun and all the other stars, around the center of our own galaxy. The last time we were in our present position was during the Carboniferous Period, before the dinosaurs ruled the world. Since the earth started to cool to a solid form some 4500 million years ago, we have been twenty times around the Milky Way . . ."⁶⁵

Astronomer Hoyle rounds off our 3rd gear speed, and writes of an

"...everyday speed of some half-million MPH around the Galaxy."⁶⁶

1,000 MPH. 66,600 MPH. 500,000 MPH. Odd, isn't it? Get the ole convertible top down and you can hardly keep your hair combed at 20 MPH. Bottom out on that first roller coaster dip at 60 MPH and you don't want to go any faster. Or maybe you've seen what 120 MPH winds can do in a hurricane. And here we are every second of every day and every night (according to what "science" tells us) going faster than the speed of sound one way, thirty times the speed of a rifle bullet another way, and *two-hundred and fifty* times the speed of a rifle bullet still another way, and it doesn't even flap your collar! Amazing, isn't it Vern, how we have to fan ourselves on one of those totally still summer days when not a leaf is stirring? Amazing that birds go this way and that, and kites, and planes and clouds. Just amazing. Y'know, if the "scientists" didn't tell us different, we would swear on a stack of Bibles that this Earth isn't moving one bit! Just goes

to show you, doesn't it Vern, how a person simply can not believe what they can see with their own eyes, hear with their own ears, feel with their own bodies?

Baloney

And you know something else, Vern? There's one more speed we are told we are traveling that hasn't been mentioned yet and you can't detect it either

What's that?

SPEED #4—"4TH GEAR" (ALLEGED BIG BANG SPEED)

I repeat: What is it?

Well, it's from this Big Bang thing. . . . Y'know, that bigggg "cosmic egg", it's called; the one that had everything in the universe packed into it real tight a real long time ago

Everything?

Yes, my friend, everything: The sun, the moon, the stars, and you and me and the trees, ole Fido there, iron and gold, hogs and frogs, fish eyes and petunias, TV pictures, Coca-Cola, everything. Got it?

No comment.

. . . Then this "egg" got to pressing in on itself so hard that the pressure built up there more than it could stand and it busted wide open. I mean that sucker exploded like a gigantic hand grenade And all those pieces were like shrapnel blown out in every direction. And, Vern, the "scientists" say that these pieces rounded off and settled down into orbits and stuff, but that everything including the Earth is still flying out from that exploded egg at a tremendous speed.

How fast?

How fast does shrapnel go?! I don't know. Who does?

But it's very, very fast

For sure. But it really doesn't matter much because we can't feel any of the motion just like we can't feel that first gear speed of 1040 MPH or second gear speed of 66,600 MPH or third gear speed of 500,000 MPH. So pick a 4th gear speed for the flying shrapnel effect of say . . .

... 2,000 MPH?

Why 2,000?

Well, Bo Bo, we know that a rifle bullet goes about 2,000 MPH and it's sorta like an explosion that causes the bullet to go

Not bad So we've got a 4th gear speed of about 2,000 MPH But that ought to be in between the 1040 MPH and the 66,600 MPH, don't you think?

Yeah. So make it 2nd gear and bump the others up a gear

We could do that. Do you want to do it now . . . ?

I've always heard that there's no time like the present to procrastinate

Vern, I'm with you on that one

What's next?

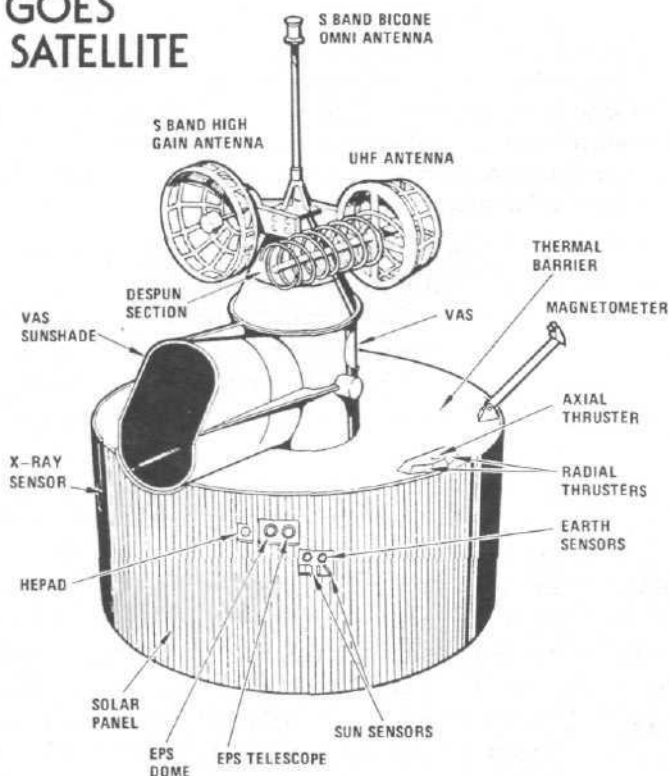
Geosynchronous satellites

Good! I've been reading up on those!

You have??

Wait and see!

GEOSYNCHRONOUS (GEOSTATIONARY) SATELLITES # 1 GOES SATELLITE



These satellites are different than all the other 15,000 or so satellites that have been launched from Earth. All the others are constantly on the move over the Earth's surface and at any given moment are in a different location above the Earth than they were minutes before. On the average these other satellites go around the Earth about every 1½ hours.

The so-called Geosynchronous Geostationary Satellite, on the other hand, stays put right overhead all the time

Footnote: The conventional distinction between Geosynchronous and Geostationary Satellites is as follows: "A *Geostationary* Satellite has a circular orbit that lies in the plane of the Earth's equator A *Geosynchronous* Satellite is one that orbits about the center of the Earth in a circle in exact synchronism with the rotation of the Earth, although it is not necessarily in the equatorial plane A stationary orbit must be synchronous but a synchronous orbit need not be stationary" (Van Nostrand's Scientific Encyclopedia, 7th Ed., 1989, p. 2501).

(. . . something like the North Star always stays put). A description from Van Nostrand's gives us this explanation:

"A geostationary satellite has a circular orbit that lies in the plane of the Earth's equator. The satellite moves about the Earth's polar axis in the same direction and with the same period (24 hrs) as the Earth's rotation. The satellite remains above a fixed point on the Earth's equator. The geostationary satellite height . . . is about 35,784 km (22,240 mi) above the equator."⁶⁷

Now, it doesn't take any deep thought to see that this Geosynchronous Satellite phenomenon bears directly on the question of whether the Earth is moving or whether it isn't. If a couple dozen of the Geosynchronous Satellites are put up over various parts of the globe and they remain over those locations day and night (as they do) then only two explanations are possible.

One of these explanations—the only one anybody hears or reads about—is the one that fits with the universally believed idea that the Earth is rotating on an axis every 24 hours. This idea is summarized very nicely in the name usually given to these satellites, i.e., "Geosynchronous", meaning synchronized with the Earth's alleged rotation. As we've just seen from the *Scientific Encyclopedia*, this name says that these satellites are orbiting the Earth at a speed that is *precisely* synchronized with the Earth's alleged rotation speed.

The other explanation—the one *nobody* reads or hears about—is one that fits with the Bible's declarations that the Earth is not moving one bit. Let's call this phenomenon a *Geostationary* Satellite (which at least *can* imply that the satellites are stationary over a stationary Earth just as they appear to be day in and day out).

Now one or the other of these is true. It's the old Black and White number again. Absolute Truth and absolute lie. No relativity here. The Earth can not be rotating and the satellite standing still. It wouldn't be in the same place all the time, would it?

Contrariwise, the Earth can not be standing still and the satellite orbiting around it. Again, it wouldn't be in the same place all the time, would it?

Thus, as noted (since the indisputable *fact* is that these satellites *are* in the same place all the time), the Earth is either rotating and these satellites are orbiting synchronously or the Earth is standing still and these satellites are standing still (something like the North Star previously mentioned and the Levitating Globe we saw in Fig. XII.)

One explanation demands a rotating Earth and accommodates the Heliocentric concept. The other explanation demands a stationary Earth and accommodates the Geocentric concept. One is true and the other is false. Both can not be true and there is no third explanation.

All right. Let us now take note of a pertinent characteristic of these slots in space where these Geostationary Satellites hang out. That characteristic is that these "slots" are very, *very* far out from the Earth compared to all the other satellite positions. Most of the stuff out there is in the 200-400 mile range, some closer in, some further out. But these Geostationary Satellites (from which we get our TV weather pictures, and from which satellite "dishes" receive their signals) are *way out* there at *exactly* 22,236 miles. That's 50 to 100 times and more the height of the average satellite placement. And this 22,236 mile distant "slot" is the *only place* these rascals work! Strange, huh Vern?!

I'll say! It all smacks of the Designer doing His number all right! That is, providing a person believes there is a Designer who could and did figure out that man's brain which He designed and created would one day invent TV, satellites in space, etc . . .

Yeah. Good point. So, anyway, when we think of the manned space flights from Cape Canaveral or wherever, we should think of an orbit that is generally 150-250 miles out. If you set a one foot thick globe of the Earth in front of you (representing its almost 8000 mile diameter) then 1½ inches is going to equal 1000 miles. At 250 miles out you are looking at ⅜ of an inch away from the surface. Three-eighths of *one* inch. OK?

But with 22,236 miles you are talking over *two feet nine inches* away from your globe. That's about *ninety* times as far out.

Are you with me so far, Vern?

Nooo problem

Good. Now the first (and last!) quasi-logical argument for these Geostationary Satellites being in orbit is that all the other satellites are orbiting the Earth so this one type must be orbiting too. This sounds pretty good, and since we are all thoroughly indoctrinated to believe that the Earth is moving, then this "logic" is quite good enough, thank you, and we need not give the matter another thought

"So there, you pea-brained morons," some critic will yell at us, Vern. "All the rest of 'em move around in orbits so this one must be orbiting too. Yaa, yaa, yaa. The fact that it stays over the same spot all the time simply means that its orbit is synchronized with the Earth's rotation so it appears not to be moving. God, you two are retarded"

Duh, may I respond to Mr. Heckler, Bo Bo? As I said, I've been read'n up on these satellites

Go for it, Vern

"Yeah. Go ahead you little Bible Freak; but rest assured no one will pay any attention to anything so stupid as what you and that idiot Bo Bo are saying"

Well, we'll have to see about that, won't we? But consider these points anyway: Let's start by figuring the distance of the supposed orbit of one of the Geostationary Satellites. We take the radius of the Earth which is given everywhere as 3959 miles. Then we add the distance from the Earth's surface to these 'slots' where the satellites work That's 22,236 miles plus 3959 miles which equals 26,185 miles. Then we double that to get our diameter. That equals 52,390 miles. Then we multiply that by π (3.141592) which tells us that the circumference of the supposed orbit is 164,560 miles. Then, if we divide that by 24 hours we see that the speed these Geostationary Satellites have to go constantly in order to remain in the same place is 6856 MPH. Are you with me so far, Mr. Heckler?

"You haven't proven anything yet"

True. That comes next. We just want to make sure we all understand what it means to say that these particular satellites are orbiting a rotating Earth over the equator

"So its speed has to be synchronized at 6856 MPH So what?!"

Nothing. Just so you understand that even a discrepancy of 1/4 MPH in the synchronized speed would throw one of the satellites off a mile every four hours. That's forty-two miles off in a week, 180 miles off in a month, and almost twenty-two *hundred* miles off in a year. Obviously, even with repositioning thrusters in the picture, not even a tiny discrepancy like this could be tolerated in the synchronization, could it?

"Well, I see what you're saying But it still doesn't prove anything except that these satellites do go *precisely* 6856 MPH all the time and thus stay synchronized with the Earth's rotation"

OK. We've got that nailed down. Now, fit this information in with what we've figured out so far, Mr. Heckler: All books agree in saying that the Earth's rotation speed is *not smooth, even, and steady*, but that it is uneven and somewhat jerky or spasmodic. Here is a quick documentation of that idea:

"In the 19th century gravitational theory could not account for all of the observed motion (of the moon). For some time it was thought that this was due to some oversight in the theory, but it was later shown to be due to *fluctuations in the Earth's rotation*."⁶⁸ (Emph. added)

"I never heard of that uneven rotation stuff. Are you sure that's in all the books?"

Sure we're sure. Check it out anywhere you want to; you'll find the same thing. But now you can see what's coming, can't you?

"I'm afraid I can This would mean that every slow down and every speed up the Earth made would have to be *duplicated synchronously* by the satellite, wouldn't it?"

Yes, Brother Heckler, it would mean that, all right. And while it takes more faith to believe that such a thing is actually happening day and night than it takes to believe

that man could be deceived on this whole Copernican business, that's only the beginning of the credibility problem here

...

"Good gravy! You mean there's more?!"

You bet there's more! All those satellite "dishes" that millions of people own are aimed at a variety of points along a wide arc spreading over many longitudes. These "dishes" are aimed at one satellite at a time. Many owners lock onto one satellite and leave their "dishes" in that position for years and receive clear signals. Obviously, the satellite doesn't move. Other owners move their "dishes" from one satellite to another as often as they want to. Knowing this, Brother Heckler, is it not plainly illogical that satellites strung out over thousands of miles would *all adjust* their orbital speeds in coordination with the constant speeding up and slowing down of the Earth's alleged rotation??

"All right, all right You boys have given me something to think about here"

Good. And while you are thinking about those problems raised by the Geostationary Satellites, consider these other ones

"You mean there's more?!"

Oh yes, oh yes, oh yes Indeed, Dear Friend Heckler, you will not be able to hear all that we are going to tell you about Geostationary Satellites without *knowing* that neither they nor the Earth is moving

GEOSYNCHRONOUS (GEOSTATIONARY) SATELLITES # 2

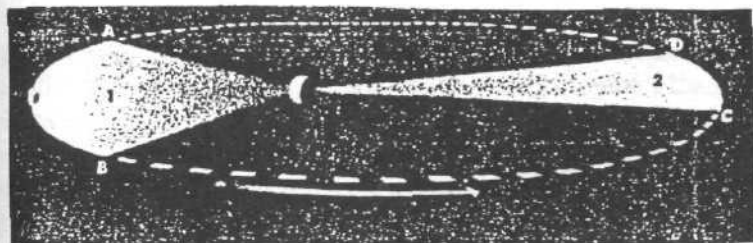


FIGURE XVII

This illustration depicts one of Kepler's discoveries. Branley, whom we've met, is an authority on the moon *and* man-made satellites. He paraphrases Kepler:

"The planets . . . and the moon, move in elliptical orbits . . . and a line joining earth and the moon would sweep through equal areas in equal periods of time. Let's see what this means. In the diagram, suppose the moon is at A. Five days are needed for the moon to move to B. Later on, the moon is at C. Five days are needed for the moon to move to D. You can easily see that AB is longer than CD. Yet the same amount of time is needed for the moon to move from A to B as to move from C to D; therefore, the moon has to move faster when it goes from A to B. When the moon is in the A-B region, it is near earth (perigee), therefore it moves faster. When the moon is in the C-D region, it is far from earth (apogee), therefore it moves slower. The speed must vary this way, because Kepler proved that a line from earth to moon must sweep through equal areas in equal periods of time; in other words, area 1 must equal area 2."⁶⁹

Now, with that in mind, notice again what moon *and* satellite expert Branley has to say:

"The velocity of all the planets and *all the natural and man-made satellites varies in a similar manner.*"⁷⁰ (Emph. added)

Vern, from these assertions we can see at least two serious problems for the Copernican System already, can't we?! After all, Geostationary Satellites are certainly man-made satellites and they *do not* obey Kepler's "law" in their supposed geosynchronous orbiting of the Earth. Something is badly out of whack here! These Geostationary Satellites do not have a perigee and an apogee; they stay the same distance from the Earth! This means that their alleged orbits are not elliptical, but would have to be circular if they are moving. That fact alone would cancel out the need for "sweeping through equal areas" at different speeds . . .

Seemingly, if one tries to salvage anything of this particular Keplerian assertion, one is faced with the Copernicus-busting realization that these Geostationary Satellites remain in the same place all the time, an impossibility if "The velocity of all the . . . man-made satellites varies in a similar manner" as we have just been assured they do.

More, this Copernicus-busting realization becomes even more keen when one tries to fit in the Earth's alleged erratic rotation speed with Kepler's requirement which Branley assures us applies to *all* satellites. In the first place, there is simply *no way* these Satellites can go faster and slower to accommodate Kepler (and Branley) and still remain stationary as they undeniably do. But even if that impossibility were granted, those Keplerian faster and slower speeds would themselves have to be adjusted constantly to accommodate the alleged erratic rotation speeds of the Earth itself. Such a compounded logical impossibility can not be true.

So for a couple of reasons Kepler's "law" is not a law as far as these Geostationary Satellites are concerned?

No way!

What's that tell us, Bo Bo?

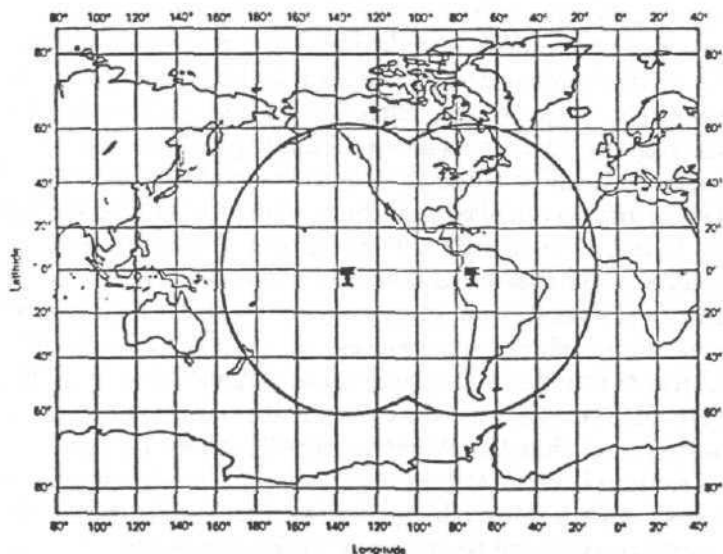
It tells us that the "scientists" have no explanation for how "Geosynchronous" Satellites can stay in the same places all the time while the Earth is supposedly slowing down and speeding up below them. And, more importantly, Vern, it tells us that the one supposed great contribution that (Warlock?) Kepler made to real science, i.e., everything goes in elliptical orbits, was not a law at all! True scientific laws

(such as the 2nd Law of Thermodynamics and the Law of Biogenesis which negate all evolutionary claims) have no exceptions. Yet, Geosynchronous Geostationary Satellites would clearly *have to be in circular*, not elliptical orbits if they were orbiting at all. The whole idea of the circle representing Godly perfection was supposedly cast out by Kepler's "laws". But now the circle returns with those satellites because it is demanded by the Copernican Cosmology that they be in circular orbits. The thing that is the perfect circle designed by God is not any orbital path but is the narrow electromagnetic band precisely 22,236 miles out from where these satellites are trapped in a stationary posture relevant to the Earth. God's perfection as exemplified by a circle has come to roost in our time with a vengeance, for it is through these satellites trapped in that circular band that He has provided the conclusive evidence that Copernicanism is a universal deception and that His Word had the Truth all along!

Um hmp! Well, Mr. Heckler has grown strangely quiet anyway! Is there anything else we can wring out of this Geostationary Satellite example, logic-wise, Bo Bo?

Oh yes! Three bags full! In fact, I think you will find that these next three lines of reasoning are downright ruinous to the heliocentricity concept—

GEOSYNCHRONOUS (GEOSTATIONARY) SATELLITES #3



Vern, I want you to think about TV weather reports

OK. I'm think'n

This is the situation:

- 1) There are clouds moving Eastward at 15 MPH toward "City X". (Remember: In the Copernican System the Earth revolves Eastwardly.)
- 2) "Increase" the "Earth's rotation" under the clouds by 15 MPH. Do not increase the speed of the clouds.
- 3) This will cause the clouds to be "stationary", i.e., synchronized with the Earth below. The clouds will not now advance toward "City X" as they were doing before the Earth's speed was increased 15 MPH.
- 4) We know that the real clouds in the real world will continue to move on toward "City X". (After all, the above example is for demonstration purposes only.)
- 5) Nevertheless, two features of the example are real. Only speeding up the Earth was contrived. Therefore, if the clouds do go to "City

X"—and they do of course—then there can be no other explanations why they do than these three:

- a) A moving Earth slows down 15 MPH slower than the clouds so they get to "City X".
- b) The clouds were moving 15 MPH slower than the Earth's rotation speed at that latitude (the conventional answer).
- c) The Earth was stationary and the clouds were moving 15 MPH toward "City X".

Now, answer 5-a is very, very interesting for two reasons, Vern. The first reason is that it *must be admitted* as a possibility under the Relativity Theory. This is true because, as we have seen, Einstein's Equivalence Theory demands that a train *station* could be going 60 MPH and the train standing still, that the ground could rise up to hit you in the face when you fall, etc., etc. Thus, speaking from the standpoint of the demands of Relativity Theory the clouds in our example could be stationary and the Earth adjusting 15 MPH below

It's either this or Einstein's Equivalence Theory goes out the window and along with it the whole Relativity concept! We simply can't have it both ways!!

The second thing which is very interesting is that if one goes ahead and applies the Equivalence and Relativity Theories to this situation by saying the clouds could be stationary and the Earth rotates 15 MPH slower below so they can get to "City X" on time, then again one destroys both the slice of baloney called "Equivalence" and the whole stick of baloney called "Relativity"! Here's why: Clouds move in all directions on the compass, not just Eastward! They move at different speeds! The Earth below cannot go E, W, N, and S at the same time! This would be pure insanity and ten Einsteins couldn't invent enough math to explain it. Moreover, any *equivalent* slowing down or speeding up of the Earth to accommodate the apparent speed of the clouds would cause the Earth to revolve too quickly or too slowly to make a full turn in 24 hours, causing certain chaos everywhere.

Vern, if you understood that, you understood that Einstein's Relativity just got blown away and Copernicanism suffered a mortal wound. If Relativity gets shot down then

anyone can see that there could be motionless matter in the universe and that the Earth would then be the most obvious example of that reality.

I think I'll read it again, Bo Bo

Later, please Let's go on with explanation 5-b which is in an obvious trap before it gets started

How so? If a person believes the Copernican System is correct, then this looks like a reasonable conclusion to me.

It just looks that way, and you just gave the magic clue telling why this answer self-destructs before it gets started!

I did??

Verily, thou didst! Look: As you said, explanation "b" is reasonable if one allows a Copernican System. In fact, the first explanation "a" is totally unreasonable and could not work, as we saw, and "c" is ruled out for Copernicans, so "b" is the *only* answer possible for Copernicans. Right??

That's pretty close to what I said

But, Vern, m'boy, if it is the *only* answer then we are driven back to the realization that the theories of Equivalence and Relativity demand that a) everything is moving, b) no one can say which is moving relevant to the other.

So, heliocentrists can never declare emphatically that "b" is the truth of the matter without skirting around the Equivalence and Relativity problems. Iszat whadyer saying?

That's it. And this means the whole fabric of "scientific" hypothesizing back to Michelson-Morley unravels. And that, in turn, results in the admission that motionlessness is possible and, finally, that there is a motionless ether and a motionless Earth. In fact, Vern, this is a classic example of a two-horned dilemma. Letter "b" is obviously the *only* reasonable course open to the heliocentrist but he can not embrace it with hosannas because he must admit that "a" is an equally viable option even if he knows in his heart that it is totally unreasonable and, in fact, impossible.

On the other hand, the Bible geocentrist faces no such dilemma. His position fits all the known facts. He doesn't have to wrestle with a long list of logical absurdities capped with the requirement that the Earth and its unperturbed atmosphere are barrelling through space in four different

directions and at speeds up to 250 times that of a rifle bullet. Indeed, the geocentric Bible case is a model of simplicity and logical certitude compared to the Copernican model.

Yet, it must be understood that the Copernicans have no choice but to conclude that the atmosphere moves around with the planet* just as if it were stuck to it.

Why is that?

Because if the Earth were turning, the atmosphere would have to turn with it or heliocentrism becomes a balloon capable of being punctured by 10 year olds. An Earth turning under a non-turning atmosphere would immediately conjure up the matter of airplanes going East and West.

Those going East would scarcely be able to keep up with the rotating Earth beneath them, while those going West would get to their destinations in a flash. Indeed, one could just go up a ways in a helicopter in an Eastern location and hover a while and come down in a Western location. Even shooting arrows straight up would reveal the absurdity of this model very quickly.

So, the heliocentrists didn't have any choice on this concept. . . .

Not a bit. It is an absolutely inescapable necessity for Copernicanism that there be an "atmospheric envelope" that turns with the Earth (and whooshes and whizzes around at all those other speeds it is supposed to be traveling) without being affected in the slightest.

And here again, Vern, Bible geocentrists face no such absurd conundrums. The Earth stands still, the atmosphere moves a little in all directions just like any idiot can see and feel and hear it does. And that's that.

So how is all fit in with the weather thing?

Well, on top of all these logical and observable absurdities about cloud movement that the heliocentrist must embrace, and carry on his camel, the weather reports from the Geostationary Satellites add that proverbial straw that breaks the camel's back. Here in these weather reports we witness the accelerated cloud movements against the back-

*Footnote: The word "planet" means "wanderer". If the Earth is not moving it is not wandering and is not a "planet" and the word is just another link in a long chain of deceptive indoctrination tools designed to implant the heliocentric concept in people's minds.

ground of a motionless Earth. The heliocentrist says he can cover that problem and airplanes going East and West, etc., with letter "b". He's safe. He thinks.

But, Vern, we are going to refuse sanctuary to heliocentrists under letter "b"

Wadayamean?

Just what I said: Modern heliocentrists are Relativists and we must insist that they not be allowed to sidestep the trap that TV weather reports put them in, but rather, that they face the exposure of their absurd theory by applying it in the clear cut examples we see daily on our TV sets.

So we force them to elect letter "a" as an equal possibility with letter "b" Then what?

Then this: The clouds in "a" get to "City X" on time because the Earth slows down 15 MPH to allow that, but

. . . but all the other clouds going all the other directions at different speeds will not end up over the same places geographically that the weatherperson sends them in a one or two second time lapse!

Of course they won't end up in the right places! It's not possible that they would! Yet, the Geostationary Satellite pictures do not lie. Those clouds did in fact go from A to B all over the globe in those 10-20-30 hour time lapse sequences. This is certainly observable and verifiable proof positive that letter "a" with all the Einsteinian absurdities about Equivalence that are built into it is triple distilled hogwash.

. . . and without this goofy Equivalence idea, the whole Relativity bag goes to pieces

Yep. And let it never be forgotten, Vern, that Relativity bag is what saved the "scientists" from having to face the "unthinkable" conclusion of the Michelson-Morley experiment

So what the Geostationary Satellite's weather pictures force upon the science establishment is the realization that they are back to square one when it comes to explaining the results of the M-M experiment??

Precisely. Those TV weather pictures wipe out over a century of wild efforts to get around the results of that experiment. We've seen the sweating and straining that went on and how Einstein and his Relativity saved the day. But if Relativity is the name of the game, then all of us have a perfect right to make the Relativists play by their own rules where this TV weather thing is concerned. And when they do play by those rules, the lie of the century is exposed for all to see.

I like it Bo Bo. But what about the letter "b" claim? Is there anything left to it?

The only thing it ever had going for it was the seeming impossibility of anyone ever being able to refute its claim that the "atmospheric envelope" was stuck to the Earth and not only turned with it but was undisturbed by all those speeds from a thousand to a half-million MPH. It was all borderline insanity, of course, but there didn't seem to be any way to disprove it.

But now zere iss a vay?

Ja, von Verstein, zere iss.

Vot iss eet?

Vatch: With the Relativity nonsense exposed by the TV weather pictures we go back to the "ether" which scientists accepted before Einstein declared it non-existent on his blackboard. Remember?

Um hmm. So?

So this: The acceptance of an "ether" was OK for everybody from Copernicus thru Maxwell to Michelson-Morley because scientists could just say the atmosphere turned with the Earth and no one could prove them wrong. But the results of the M-M experiment revealed the non-motion of the Earth in TWO ways, we will recall . . .

Yeah, and both were related to the alleged annual 585,000,000 mile orbit of the Earth around the sun. In the first case the light fringes should have been on opposite sides in experiments conducted six months apart, but weren't; and the other thing was that the supposed orbital speed of over 66,000 MPH should have given the light in one arm of the

interferometer a head start, but it didn't. Both of these results were clear proof that the Earth wasn't moving.

You're amazing, Vern! Just when I think you don't pay attention, you . . . Well, anyway, the "ether" had to go but none of the "scientists" up to Einstein could get rid of it. Then Albert just went "poof" with his Relativity wand . . .

Why did it have to go?

Two reasons: One, it was apparently motionless and the idea that anything in the universe could be stationary meant that the Earth could be too. But, you will recall, Engles and other materialists were already declaring that nothing in the universe could ever be motionless. Two: The ether would create friction with an Earth zipping through it at several speeds up to a half million MPH. This would blow away the atmosphere.

But those things were pretty well understood and accepted before the M-M experiments, weren't they?

Yes, but they suddenly became critical factors when light travel in the interferometer didn't show any Earth movement. This made the questions about the ether loom even larger and more threatening to Copernicanism. The experiment with the speed of light said the Earth wasn't moving so the atmosphere around the Earth wasn't moving through the ether either just like the Bible, Brahe, and all other geocentrists have declared. But then . . .

. . . then FitzGerald, Lorentz, and ultimately Einstein got rid of the ether and made the speed of light always independent of the speed of the source from which it is emitted.

I can't handle any more of this, Bo Bo. What's it add up to anyway?

Three things: One: The TV weather reports expose and destroy Einsteinian Relativity and all the absurdities upon which it rests. Two: This exposure returns the sciences of celestial physics, astronomy, and cosmology to the place they were when the Michelson-Morley experiments of the 1880's repeatedly showed no Earth movement. Three: This time, thanks to those Geostationary Satellite pictures, all avenues of escape through the madness of Relativism are cut off and

the science establishment must think about the "unthinkable".

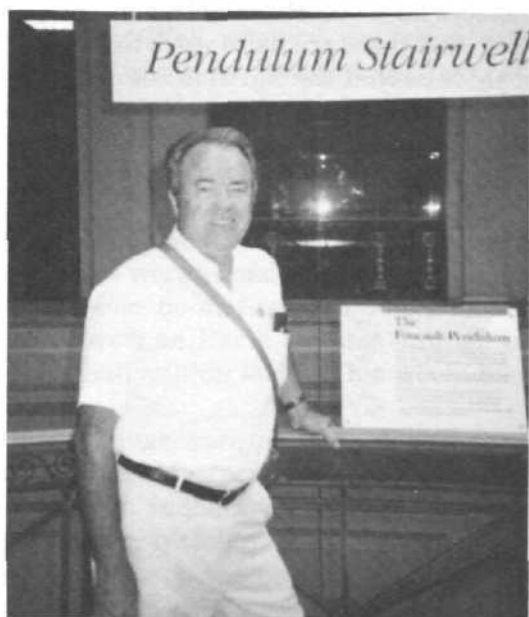
Three cheers for Geostationary Satellites!

Right on! And there are more ways than this that those rascals can show us that the Earth is not moving!

Really?! The science establishment has really shot itself in the foot by putting those babies up!

Not in the foot, Vern; the *head* . . .

GEOSYNCHRONOUS (GEOSTATIONARY) SATELLITES # 4



(Author at top of Pendulum exhibit
in Philadelphia. Note swinging bob
85 feet below.)



It's strange that those Geostationary Satellites just hang up there at 22,236 miles and nowhere else, didn't it, Bo Bo?

Real strange But it's not one ten-thousandth as strange in the geocentric system as in the heliocentric system

But how in the world

Consider this, Vern: "Science" has been perfectly willing to rest its case for a moving Earth on Foucault's "Pendulum", hasn't it?

Yes, but so what?

Well, remember now that this "Pendulum" hangs from "a fixed point in space", according to all the literature about it. Still, as anybody can see, the contraption is indisputably hung from the ceiling of a building which is attached to the walls which are attached to the floor which is attached to the Earth. If the Earth were moving, wherever it went it would take the hook where the "Pendulum" is attached with it just as surely as it takes the ceiling, the walls, and the floor, no matter what kind of swivel apparatus it hangs on. Isn't that right?

Yeah! Fixed point in space, my foot!

But, nevertheless Vern, that's what it is considered the world over. Notice how Umberto Eco brings out this concept in his recent Joycean novel, *Foucault's Pendulum*:

"And then last year when I saw the Pendulum, I understood everything.

Everything?

Almost everything. You see, Casaubon, even the Pendulum is a false prophet. You look at it, you think it's the only fixed point in the cosmos, but if you detach it from the ceiling of the Conservatoire and hang it in a brothel, it works just the same. And there are other pendulums: There's one in New York, in the UN building, there's one in the science museum in San Francisco, and God knows how many others. Wherever you put it, Foucault's Pendulum swings from a motionless point while the earth rotates beneath it. Every point in the universe is a fixed

point: All you have to do is hang the Pendulum from it."⁷¹

So you see, Vern, the concept of a "fixed point", i.e., a non-moving place or spot in the universe is said to be anywhere that a Foucault Pendulum dangles from a ceiling in a swivel socket. Man's "wisdom" has accepted and established this phoney fixed point and has deceived multitudes with it. Thus it is very, very interesting, is it not, that some "fixed point in the universe" is not only deemed possible, but is an absolutely necessary concept in Foucault's famous demonstration which was designed to persuade mankind that the Earth moves??

That is interesting

How strange then does it have to be that there is a *true* "fixed point" at man's disposal which shows him beyond question that the Earth is *not* moving?! After all, we've seen a picture of a demonstration of an electromagnetic field that was holding a "Levitating World Globe" motionless in mid-air, haven't we? And not a week ago I saw some high school science student on TV demonstrating how he could float or suspend a magnet in mid-air over some concoction he had brewed in a breaker. The very fact that those Geostationary Satellites only work at a precise altitude over the equator and that altitude doesn't vary—as *all other satellite's altitudes do*—is virtual proof in itself that these Geostationary Satellites are trapped in a narrow circular band, a magnetic field that produces the same effect as can be observed in the "Levitating Globe" model.

Pretty good, Bo Bo

I mean, how strange is it really that there is a precise slot in the heavens 22,236 miles out from the Earth where these Geostationary Satellites can be popped into a magnetic field that holds them in place without hooks, ceilings, walls, and floors??

And how strange is it really, Vern, compared with the Foucault Pendulum contraptions, that a weightless, frictionless camera's eye acts as the wire that stretches from the satellite to the Earth's shifting clouds and weather systems below?

Ya mean sorta like the clouds would be the bob or bobs on the end of the pendulum wire moving around . . . ?

Something like that So, from their far-out "fixed point in space", the cameras on the satellites show us that the clouds move all around but they never show the Earth moving underneath them even a little bit, much less the hundreds and thousands of miles it would move during those exposures of several hours if it were moving

Well, Bo Bo, if I can understand something, anybody can understand and I can indeed understand how this Satellite stays put, trapped right in a magnetic field. . . .

And do the weather pictures point out to you that the Earth could not be moving because this magnetic "fixed point" in space clearly reveals moving clouds and storm systems but shows no movement whatsoever of the Earth itself?

I can see that part real clearly too. Nooo problem. But what I am beginning to see more and more is that there is hard, visual evidence . . . real solid inescapable PROOF all around us that the Earth is not moving. The Big Bluff of Copernicanism was doomed to exposure when these Geostationary Satellites started going up. It was just a matter of time. But what a testimony to the depth and scope of the world's indoctrination into the heliocentric counterfeit that these common-place proofs of deception have not surfaced before now! Every shred of evidence is against a moving Earth; *all of it!* There's *nothing* on their side and it's time people heard the truth

It's time all right, Vern. Tell me; how many people in the world do you think will be glad to see heliocentricity exposed as a lie?

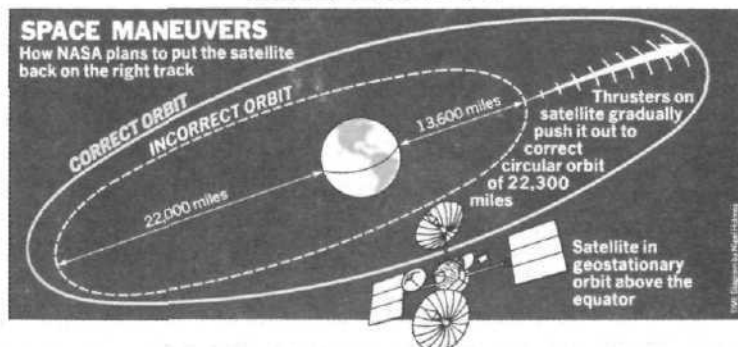
Ummm; about fourteen

Vern!

I was just joshin'. It'd be more like forty-two or even eighty-seven or . . . conceivably a hundred and

Cut it out

GEOSYNCHRONOUS (GEOSTATIONARY) SATELLITES # 5



There's one more point about these Satellites that we must nail down with a railroad spike, Vern. Everyone needs to realize and understand deep down that these marvelous Satellites are occasionally moved around by remote control from the Earth. When they are moved the speed of the movement is *very* precisely known and controlled (16.06 miles per day and 0.66 MPH is cited in the letter reproduced on page 261). The clincher—as the letter from the “Office of Satellite Operations” clearly shows—is this: *All these movements are planned and executed on the basis of a FIXED EARTH!* Look at my letter (last paragraph particularly) in Fig. XVIII. Then look at the official response (parts “A & B” particularly) in Fig. XIX. Vern, this response gives us information that is altogether pertinent to the Earth moving question.

I can see what you're talkin' 'bout! I mean they say flat-footedly that this repositioning maneuver of a Geostationary Satellite is carried out on the premise that the Earth is *not* moving! That's strong stuff!

You bet it is! And this bald admission that this intricate maneuver is calculated and executed on the premise of a non-moving, i.e., “Fixed Earth” is all-important to exposing the Copernican lie. What it says as plainly as anything can say is this: *As far as this repositioning maneuver is concerned, there is no Copernican System. Period. Thus, this maneuver is planned and carried out according to the Biblical System of a non-moving Earth. That is a fact.*

United States Department of Commerce
NOAA
C/O Charles E. Liddick
Chief, Scheduling Branch
Office of Satellite Operations
Washington, DC 20233

November 17, 1989

Dear Mr. Liddick:

Thanks for your prompt and thorough answer to my previous questions (copy of your letter attached).

Are the three statements below -- which are deduced from your reply-- approximately accurate?

- 1) The repositioning takes 43 days.
- 2) The distance moved will be about 10.75 degrees or about 741.75 miles (counting 69 miles per degree).
- 3) The GOES longitudinal position before the start of the move was about 97.25° W.

Concerning #2, would the c. 742 earth mile distance be true also for the orbital path at 22,300 miles? In other words, if the satellite were moved on the earth's surface from 97.25° W to 108° W it would be moved 10.75° or 741.75 miles. (And, if it were moved at a constant speed, that speed would be c. 17.25 MPH.) Similarly, when projected onto the satellite's orbital path of c. 165,217 miles and moved from 97.25° to 108°, the distance moved would be the same, wouldn't it? (and the speed, if constant, would be the same??)

My questions, based on these assumptions are:

- A) Is GOES moved at a constant speed and, if so, is that speed c. 17.25 MPH?
- B) As we know, an elliptic shadow's movement and direction and speed during a solar eclipse are all calculated (for convenience's sake) on a fixed, i.e., non-rotating earth. Is the present movement of GOES (and will any future moves be) planned and executed on the basis of a fixed earth or a rotating earth?

Thanks again for your help.

Sincerely,

Marshall Hall
Marshall Hall

FIGURE XVIII



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration
NATIONAL ENVIRONMENTAL SATELLITE DATA
AND INFORMATION SERVICE
Washington, D.C. 20233

November 22, 1989 E/SO121R

Mr. Marshall Hall
12 Morningstar Drive
Cornelia, Georgia 30531

Dear Mr. Hall:

Mr. Charles E. Liddick has asked me to respond to your letter of November 17, 1989.

- 1) Repositioning takes 42 days.
- 2) Distance moved will be about 9.75° or about 674.4 statute miles (st. mi.) (counting 69.17 st.mi. per degree).
- 3) GOES-7 longitudinal position before the start of the move was about 97.45° west.

Concerning #2: 674.4 st. mi. earth distance is true also for the orbital path at 22,237 st. mi. In other words, if the spacecraft were moved on the earth's surface from 97.45° to 107.2° west, it would be moved 9.75° or 674.41 st. mi. (18.06 st. mi. per day or 0.668 MPH).

When projected onto the spacecraft orbital path, 164,864 st. mi., and moved from 97.45° to 107.2° west, the distance would be the same - approximately constant.

- A) GOES-7 is moved at an approximately speed of 18.06 st. mi. per day or 0.668 st. mi. per hour.
- B) Fixed earth.

Sincerely,

Lee Parns
Lee Parns
GOES/POLAR Navigation
Office of Satellite Operations
(301) 763-7873

cc: C. Liddick

FIGURE XIX

And if the Earth is "fixed" that means that the Satellite has to be standing still too, didn't it?

It certainly does. Think about it: The whole Copernican System depends on these Satellites actually moving at almost 7000 MPH over an Earth rotating at more than 1000 MPH. If the Earth's movement is stopped, that is, if the Earth becomes FIXED (as it undeniably does for the calculations which make the re-positioning of this type Satellite possible), then *the Satellite must be stopped too!* If it weren't stopped, and continued to travel at nearly 7000 MPH, it would be somewhere other than 97.45° W Longitude in a matter of seconds! So, *it must be stopped and counted as fixed* just like the Earth is counted as fixed in order to make the calculations that will insure a successful maneuver.

So I ask you, Vern: How does one stop a Satellite that absolutely *must be* going nearly 7000 MPH in order for the Copernican System to stand? Does one stop it *mathematically*?? If one does so, and one is a Copernican, doesn't one know his mathematics are (is) false because one "knows" that the thing is actually moving at almost 7000 MPH??

In other words, Bo Bo, the Satellite must be moving in the Copernican scientist's minds or the whole structure of Copernican falls, and this is an "unthinkable" alternative. Therefore it has to be moving in the scientist's minds while they are making the computations to re-position the instrument. Isn't that the idea?

Yes. But now these scientists realize that this Satellite which is going almost 7000 MPH in the Copernican System must be stopped *mathematically* in order for them to make the calculations that will bring about a successful re-positioning. For lo and behold, these calculations will work and no others will. *The whole intricate maneuver will work because their calculations are based on an Earth and a Satellite that are both motionless.*

Now, this set of circumstances puts us face to face with the proposition that the mathematics which describe a motionless Satellite over a motionless Earth work precisely and allow the whole operation to be carried out in the *real world*, while at the same time these mathematics are "known" to be

false to all the Copernican scientists using them. Do you get it, Vern?

Sort of They use math based on a motionless Satellite because they have to do that. But this math works. It would not and could not work if the thing was going 7000 MPH, so what they would call true math representing a true situation won't work and what they would call false math based on a false situation does work. Strange indeed

So one logical dead end for Copernicanism is the realization that what a Copernican scientist must recognize as "false" math for a fixed Earth and a fixed Satellite nevertheless makes it possible for a delicate and precise maneuver to work in the real world (not in theory!), and that "true" math for a rotating Earth or orbiting Satellite will not allow this maneuver to work in the real world.

We have had quite a lot to say about phoney mathematics and how such is *the only* "evidence" that upholds the Copernican Myth. Nevertheless, true mathematics not only exists in the real world of *Applied Science*, it is the only kind that gets the bridges and jets and computers built, the trains running, and Satellites where they need to go. Given all of false science's use of phoney math in the rise and success of Copernicanism, it is perfect justice and exquisite irony that a FLAW capable of toppling the Copernican Counterfeit should be found in this little-heard-of Satellite moving operation. *Here we see so clearly that true math alone can provide the computations necessary to perform this real action in the real world.*

But at the same instant this re-positioning operation identifies True Math, it also *reveals the stark fact that false math only works for false hypotheses that can not be tested!*

Thus, True Mathematics based on a FIXED EARTH AND A FIXED SATELLITE are (is) the ONLY mathematics that will get this Satellite moved in the real world. That is the one and only reason why this operation is based on a *fixed, Biblical Earth!* That Biblical System is the Truth and only math based on *that* Truth will move these Satellites from A to B! The "Satellite Operations" people use a fixed Earth in their calculations not because it is easier or more convenient

than using calculations based on the Copernican System, they use the fixed Earth calculations because they are the ONLY ones that will get the job done. They have no choice; they *must use a fixed Earth!*

So the sum of all this is that when this GOES-7 Satellite was instructed to go West $1/4^{\circ}$ per day in 42 days, it moved from a *stationary* position

Exactly, Vern. And the same thing happened when it was returned to its Eastern location.

And they both worked!

Of course they did! And both re-positionings worked because that Satellite is hung right in place in that circular electromagnetic band and is as still as a rabbit in a brushpile, going nowhere at no speed until it is instructed to do so

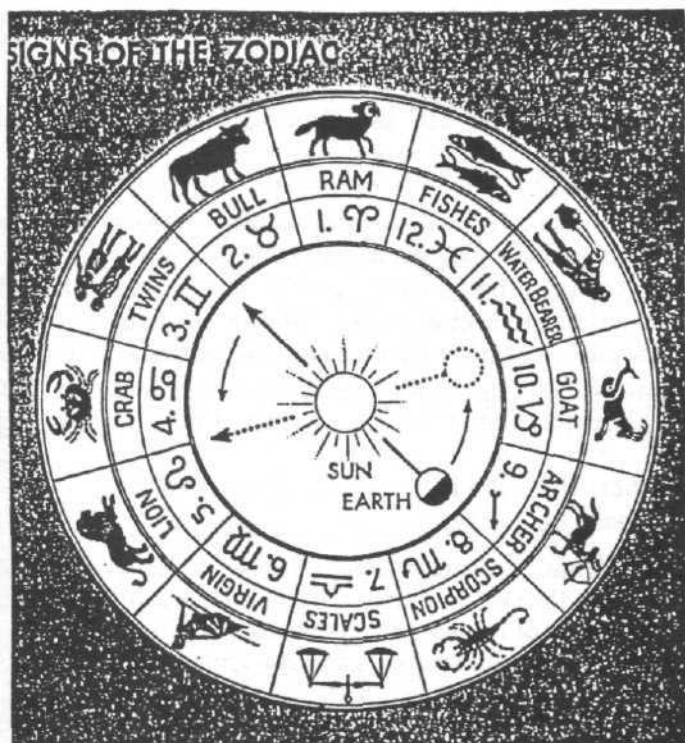
And if *it* is not moving, the Earth is not moving

And that means it's back-to-the-Bible time, folks!

Footnote: A careful reading of the two paragraphs after #3) in NASA's reply of 11-22-89 will reveal a glaring error in speed and distance determinations. This error is not pertinent to anything said herein as far as I can tell, but it bears noting, nonetheless. Obviously, the distance from one longitude to another can not be the same on a 165,100 mile circle as it is on a 25,000 mile circle. Nor would a 42 day journey at the speeds given get the satellite from 97.45 W. longitude to 107.2 W. longitude! In fact, the satellite had to be moved about 4,449 miles at 4.41 MPH for 42 days to get to its destination

PART VI

THE TELLTALE ZODIAC



ZODIAC. Wherever the sun stands in the sky, it hides some constellation of stars with its light. As the earth moves around the sun during the year, the sun seems to move eastward against the background of constellations. The planets and the moon also seem to shift gradually around the sky, past the same constellations.

Y'know, Vern, there is a lot of confusion about the Zodiac. Everybody has been taught that *Astrology* is unscientific, superstitious junk (WHICH IT IS!), but at the same time people learn this they also learn that the *Zodiac* is essential to *Astrology* (which it is), and if we are of a mind to throw out *Astrology*, many automatically throw out the *Zodiac*.

I can see how that can happen

Well, this is where a bad mistake is made and it is a mistake that relates directly to the point of whether the Earth is moving or not.

Whachu talk'n 'bout?

Let's get some things straight here first, and then we can see the connection. Fair enough?

I'm all ears

Good. First of all, the Bible does not condemn the Zodiac

It doesn't?

Nope. In fact, the Zodiac is a Bible in the sky when used as God intended. The problem is the same as it is with all God's Truths, namely, that Satan has devised a counterfeit of the real thing and deceived the world to such an extent that people have either thrown out the baby (the Zodiac) with the bath (Astrology) or they believe in the counterfeit astrological horoscope stuff which a bunch of lies from beginning to end.

Where does the Bible say the Zodiac is OK?

Check this, Vern:

"... Job speaks of Mazzaroth which is the way stars move in the sky, including the signs of the Zodiac. And Job speaks of His witness in the sky in Job 16:19. Job 9:9 speaks of Orion, the Bear, and the Pleiades. These are mentioned again in Job 38:31. Job speaks of the dragon in the sky in Job 26:13. These are all part of the signs of the Zodiac, and since Job clearly says God made them, they can not be evil. The first purpose for which God made the stars in Genesis 1:14 is for 'signs'."¹

I remember that part about the *signs*

A lot of people remember that part. And there is Psalm 50:6 which says:

"... The heavens shall declare His righteousness"

And Psalm 97:6 says:

"The heavens declare His righteousness, and all the people see His glory."

"Declare" is pretty strong. . . .

You bet it is! The Hebrew word for "declare" is *nagad* which means "... to stand boldly out ... to manifest ... to announce ... explain ... fully expound ... show forth ... speak surely ... tell ...". So the author we've been quoting is on quite safe ground when he says further that:

"This means that somehow the heavens *declare* the Gospel Thus it seems to be clear that the signs of the Zodiac can be used in a Christian way, based on the Bible."²

But *astrology* is another kettle of fish. ...
Absolutely! Note:

"Astrology preaches that planets possess a consciousness of their own. ... Astrology, in its final analysis, teaches that the solar system possesses a super consciousness that operates without God"³

In other words, astrology teaches that our destiny, our fate is determined by the location of the sun and moon and planets and stars?

That's the main idea

... and that these orbs are in different parts of the Zodiac with different stars in the background during the various months of the year?

Yep.

... and these different locations are called "houses" and are given names like "Aries, Taurus, Gemini," etc.?

Uh huh. For example: Recently one of those supermarket "trash magazines", as some call them, had a full color "Starscope" page with a "Starmeter" for August. All twelve "signs" were elaborately set forth with pictures, dates, and astrological signs. August had a lion's head, the dates July 23 to August 22, and was captioned "LEO". Under the caption was the supernatural message:

"Good job opportunities could come your way. Problems you thought were dead and buried come back to haunt you. Avoid arguments over money. You may be forced to change or cancel plans for the weekend."⁴

Wonder how many people believe in that sort of thing,
Bo Bo?

The most recent Gallup Pole I've seen said there were 32 million people in the USA alone who said "yes" to the question:

"Do planets rule our lives?"⁵

The same source

"... estimated that 1200 out of 1750 daily newspapers carry an astrological column."⁶

That's over 80% of the newspapers! This is a BIG religion!

You better believe it is! But before anybody writes it all off as goofy nonsense, let them be reminded that it's only nonsense *because* it has been twisted and jerked around until it is merely a clever counterfeit of God's real signs in the Zodiac.

So the Bible says that God put some real signs in the sky that carry a real message from Him to all the world, but that those signs have been changed to all this animal horoscope stuff not only to block out God's message but also to get people hooked on the counterfeit??

Yes.

But I thought the Bible was dead set against any kind of horoscope stuff!

It is! It is! It is!

I'm about to get confused

Well, don't get confused. Just don't do it! This thing is a little bit tricky to understand, but it is not at all confusing when you get a grip on it

Prove it

All right; let's go one step at a time

Duh Let's dodat

Very funny. Number One: We've seen that the Bible teaches that there are signs in the sky that God put there, and that these signs tell about His righteousness and glory

Number Two: All the horoscope stuff is a Satanic counterfeit of God's real signs, and millions of people are hooked to one degree or another on the counterfeit

Number Three: The Bible condemns all horoscope type stuff.

Scripture please on that number three . . .

Fair enough. As you know, the Bible teaches that God destroyed the Tower of Babel. Well, this Tower was

"... a ziggurat or astrological tower on top of which priests could conduct the viewing and worship of the sun, moon and planets."⁷

So *that's* what that Tower was!

Sure. And there are numerous places in the Old Testament which show that

"... astrological worship competed with the worship of YHWH (Jehovah God) for the hearts of the people. [Indeed:] ... Israel's final doom was linked *directly* to its people's involvement with astrological planet worship."⁸ (Emph. added)

And think about this too, Vern: We can see bulls called gods in I Kings 12:26-29. We can see that

"... They bowed down to all the starry hosts..."⁹

We can see that one of the kings of Judah erected images of Taurus the Bull and Aries the Goat in II Chronicles 11:15 and Leviticus 17:7. In II Kings 23:4-7 we read about those who

"... burned incense to Baal, to the sun and moon, to the constellations and to all the starry hosts."¹⁰

More, the worship of "Raphan" (the planet Saturn) is condemned in the New Testament in Acts 7:43. Acts 19:23-41 deals with a big rebellion against the Apostle Paul by worshippers of the Moon Goddess Diana. And on and on we could go showing where worship of the stars, Venus, the sun, the moon, etc. are condemned in the Bible. There is no doubt on this point.

Yet at the same time the Bible also teaches that there are messages for mankind in the sky which were put there by God to declare Himself to the world and to be used as signs . . . Right?

Exactly. In fact, Vern, we can appreciate God's message in the sky more when we realize that the message is nothing more nor less than *The Gospel In The Stars*. And that reminds me of a wonderful book by that very title which I loaned out and can't get back. . . . Anyway, it was written by a Danish astronomer named Seiss over a hundred years ago, and I'm here to tell you, I don't believe anyone can read that book and not *know* that the Gospel is written in the stars! But anyway . . . where was I?

Then there is really, really really a great message for people everywhere in the Zodiac, plus some useful, practical signs

Verily, verily. Let's call that point Number Four, OK? What's next?

Well, the next thing a person needs to understand about this deceptive counterfeit horoscope religion is, once again, fairly tricky, but all-in-all, it's not too bad

I've heard that before

I'm talking about the Copernican connection

I was beginning to think you had forgotten about that

Actually it's sort of a double-jointed, two-edged business that starts with the fact that the bad horoscope stuff was all based on a belief that the Earth was standing still at the center of the universe and everything was going around it

But that's what the Bible teaches!

That's right! And that's part of what makes this matter a little tricky! Think about this, Vern: Because of Copernicus, Kepler, Newton, Einstein, etc., the whole world no longer believes that the Earth is motionless at the center of the universe with everything going round it. Right?

Correct. So?

So this: Modern "science" can say and all "educated" people can agree that the horoscope stuff is just superstitious nonsense *because* it was (and for the most part, still is) based on a non-moving Earth.

I can see that, but since all the horoscope stuff *is* bad, isn't this a *good* effect of Copernicanism?!

But, Vern, when something that is bad has a good effect, it's wise to look behind the bushes for some trick Satan is engineering.

I guess so

Remember, we established that

"... the signs of the Zodiac can be used in a Christian way, based on the Bible."¹¹

Um hmmm.

And we established that the horoscope stuff is a distortion of God's real Zodiac messages and signs, didn't we?

Yep.

And we made clear that the old star reading systems before Copernicus were based on a non-moving Earth, did we not?

Yes.

But back before the distortions there was a system of signs and messages in the sky that was from God that pre-dated and corroborated the Bible

I see what you're getting at! A non-moving Earth *and* the true message in the heavens in the Zodiac are inseparately tied together Is that it?? I mean, we can't read the true messages unless we have a motionless Earth!

You're putting it together! But don't forget

I know, I know. . . . Don't forget the old bad horoscope system was also based on a non-moving Earth!

So what are you going to do with *that* fact?

Well, as I see it, Bo Bo, that doesn't cut any ice.

Now *you* explain please!

Well, it's true didn't it, that the bad horoscope stuff is still a big time business even though no one believes the Earth is standing still anymore?

Very true.

Well, doesn't that tell us that this particular system of lies is big business no matter whether the Earth is moving or not?

It would seem so, but, in all fairness toward the facts, it should be stressed that most of the horoscope stuff is *still* based on a non-moving Earth

So what! Just because the old horoscope system was wrong and bad doesn't mean that the non-moving Earth idea is wrong and bad! After all, the supernatural purpose behind the old horoscope system was to confuse and cover up God's messages in the heavens which were based on a fixed Earth too! So it looks to me like the real contest is between the true and false messages in the Zodiac whether the Earth is moving or not.

Very incisive there, Vern. And just what do you come up with when you do that?

Coming up with the heavy stuff is your department, Bo Bo; remember?!

OK. Whatever. We've seen that the horoscope business is both false and anti-Bible. But we've also seen that the Zodiac itself is a very real phenomenon and must not be thrown out just because horoscopes based on it are thrown out. Let's buckle down here and get a little better understanding of just what the Zodiac is. Notice this explanation given in a *Science Digest* article:

"... The Zodiac is a thin belt of fixed stars across the skies through which we see the sun, moon, and planets travel... These celestial bodies always traverse the skies within the bounds of the Zodiac."¹² (Emph. added)

And we can read elsewhere that the Zodiac belt is 18 degrees wide or one tenth of a perfect hemisphere from horizon to horizon.

So the sun, moon and the five "wandering stars", i.e., the planets Mercury, Venus, Mars, Saturn, and Jupiter move around inside that Zodiacal belt and do not go outside of it. In the second century B.C. the Greeks

"... organized the zodiac mathematically by calculating its 12 segments, or signs, as 30 degrees of arc each. The 12 arcs corresponded to the 12 constellations. Since most are represented by animals, the Greeks called the zone *zodiacus Kykles*, 'circle of animals'."¹³

So that's where we get Leo, Taurus, Pisces, and so forth....

That's where all that comes from, all right. The problem is, Vern, that this Zodiac which came to be called "Ptolemy's Zodiac"

"... is actually based on constellations which are only *optical illusions*. One look through a telescope shows that constellations such as Leo or Pisces or Sagittarius *do not actually exist*." ¹⁴ (Emph. added)

So when those lines are drawn from one star to another to form a lion or a bull or a fish it's just pure imagination??

Or pull bull, you might say. And what's more, the imagined signs from which astrologers give horoscope readings are all off the mark by one full sign! Cavendish explains:

"On March 21 each year astrologers say that the sun is in Aries. In reality, the sun is not in the constellation Aries . . . but is in the constellation Pisces. When an astrologer today says the sun is in one sign of the Zodiac it is really in the preceding sign." ¹⁵

Boy! That kinda jerks the final knot in the old horoscope caper, didn't it?? I mean it's far out enough to actually believe and follow daily instructions made up for your life based on your birth date and where the planets and sun and moon are, but it must be a real bummer to be heeding such a guide and counselor and then find out you've been carrying out instructions in your life that belong to people born under the sign that precedes yours! Whew!

Whew is right! No wonder God put down as the number one commandment "Thou shall have no other gods before me"! Surely in his book, *Horoscopes and the Christian*, Morely rightly concludes:

"Astrology has always been, and still is, a branch of black witchcraft. [Therefore. . .] there is no place for astrology in the life of a Christian believer." ¹⁶

So, once again, it is the "circle of animals" constellations, and the astrological horoscopes based on them that are totally imaginary and phoney. The Zodiac is real. The sun, moon, and five wandering "stars" do move around in varied and perfectly precise ways within its narrow boundaries.

And, also, these movements and positions do have dual, God-ordained functions which are, namely, to

"... declare the glory of God and show His handiwork [and to]. . . be signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years. . ." ¹⁷

Well said, Vern. Now notice how all this bears on the Earth-moving question: Astrologers (much like Christian theologians) have tried to operate on two mutually exclusive beliefs about whether the Earth is moving or not. Early on, when everybody believed the Earth was *not* moving, astrologers went along with that concept and proceeded to base their Satan-inspired horoscope witchcraft on happenings in the Zodiac belt.

But the New Testament Christian Church was opposed to all the horoscope stuff from the beginning, wasn't it?

You better believe it was! But over the centuries that changed. During the 16th and 17th centuries when Copernicanism was on the rise, there were lots of folks in both the Catholic and Protestant churches who messed with horoscopes. Kepler himself made or cast horoscopes for royalty, for example. And we can read things like this about that period:

"The astrologer Galileo in 1609 drew up a horoscope for the Duke of Tuscany which indicated that the Duke would enjoy a long life. The Duke died two weeks later." ¹⁸ (Emph. added)

Nevertheless, the practice of making or heeding horoscopes has never been compatible with Bible teachings—

So the Bible-based Christian Church—which taught a non-moving Earth—also taught that horoscope related activities were wrong?

Yes. But then look what happened, Vern: After Copernicus, the churches slowly but surely began giving up the teaching that the Earth was stationary . . .

. . . which sent a big torpedo slamming into the Bible . . .

. . . and blew off half of the propeller and bent the drive shaft seriously. It sure did. It didn't sink (It can't be sunk!),

but it did cause serious damage. It took on some water, so to speak, and was listing noticeably. Indeed, It wasn't a perfect picture of God's power anymore in the churches' and Christendom's eyes. But It was, rather, stunned and reeling, even crippled to the point that confidence in Its power to triumph began to falter and erode and the sharks began to gather.

And all the while, Satan was preparing his "evolution torpedo" and aiming it to hit the crippled Bible amidships!

That he was; that he was. Now notice what was happening while all this was going on: Not only was the Bible torpedoed by the success of Copernicanism, guess what else was

All that horoscope stuff?!

Certainly! Because

. . . because it was based on a non-moving Earth too!

You said it! That's exactly right. But look closely and you will see a perfect example of how Satan uses *double deception* to achieve his ends

Well, you'll have to shed some light on that, Bo Bo I don't get that part about all this too clearly. It looks to me like Satan cut his own throat by pulling the rug out from under his powerful horoscope deception when he promoted the Copernican deception

I see what you are saying, but don't forget that we are dealing with Mr. Tricky himself. He has lots of tricks, but only one goal

And that is

. . . to deceive the whole world into believing that the Bible is wrong, that it has errors in it, that it is fallible

. . . then it can't be trusted to be telling the Truth about Jesus, about eternal life in Heaven, about anything really

Precisely. So which of the two deceptions do you think the Devil could get the most mileage out of: Copernicanism or the horoscope stuff??

Copernicanism, I guess! It posed a direct slam at the Bible, didn't it, just like Martin Luther and all the other Bible

people recognized at the time?! And besides, it was a *new* slam! The other had been around throughout history . . .

Sure it was new, and it was powerful. It did the kind of damage that is hardest to repair because it did four things:

- 1) It came disguised as Truth.
- 2) It challenged and seemingly knocked out that other claimant to be the Truth, namely, the Bible.
- 3) It only theoretically pulled the rug from under the horoscope business because those horoscopes were cast on a geocentric premise (and have continued to be to this day to a large extent). Copernicanism could, nevertheless, take credit for being the objective, rational enemy of superstitions based on the supernatural. This posture grew and expanded into the fourth and most deadly of its achievements, namely:
- 4) It equated unflinching faith in the Bible's teachings on all subjects with a superstitious, emotional, illogical cast of mind. This, in turn, came to be contrasted with the alleged objective, rational, dispassionate approach of the scientifically minded person.

. . . an appeal to "intellectual pride", the last one, eh, Bo Bo?

Pure and simple . . . Through Copernicanism, God's created and programmed Adversary, the Devil, ever so cleverly introduced mankind to the new god he was molding and grooming to be the truth with a capital "T", the new idol that man in his vanity would turn to for all his needs, the *Bible's replacement as the source of truth*, you guessed it . . .

"Science"—

Exactly! Of course it was FALSE Science and not TRUE Science, because there is *no truth*—none whatsoever—in Satan, so none can come out of him. Everything—every single thing that Satan has the world believing is against what the Bible says and is a deception. All of it. But this particular False Science *heliocentrism deception* is his greatest masterpiece. It is *the crowning perversion of Truth* in a long career of fabricating supernaturally skillful counterfeits of God's Truths.

Haven't we run across that Biblical warning of the power of false science somewhere?

Sure we have. It's in I Timothy 6:20,21. It says plainly:

"AVOID oppositions of science falsely so called . . . which some professing have ERRED concerning the faith . . ."

"Avoid" is a strong warning here!

And we need to recall again that foundational warning from God:

"Thou shall have no other gods before me"!¹⁹

That includes a False Science god, doesn't it??

Sure it does . . . Vern! You said *doesn't* instead of *dudn't*! I did?

You did! Anyway, the whole matter from beginning to end comes down to the question of what is Truth and what is deception. After all, God says that He can not lie and that Satan can not tell the Truth. HE says His Word is Truth and anything that contradicts It is a lie.

And His Word says that the Earth does not move, so if we believe His Word is Truth on every subject including this one, then the Earth does not move. Period.

Fine. But Satan knows all that also and his job is to palm off on mankind any and every deception imaginable that will weaken and remove the Bible as *the only source of Truth on all subjects*.

Then that's why the Devil was glad to risk some damage to his horoscope deception in order to bring in the Copernican deception . . .

Sure! He knew the Copernican deception would not only slam Bible credibility hard but that it would lay the groundwork for the great evolution deception and ultimately the enthronement of "science" as *the source of truth* instead of the Bible.

And, besides that, the horoscope deception didn't die out anyway!

Shoot no! It's not only very much alive and well right now, but growing, as we've seen. The astrologers just change their stuff a little here and there and hundreds of millions around the world still look to that mess for supernatural

guidance instead of to the Bible which tells them *not* to fool with it.

So the Devil not only still gets a lot of mileage out of the horoscope deception, he also gets unlimited free mileage out of posing as the enemy of his own horoscope deception by being the champion of "science" which pooh-poohs such superstition! Yes sirree! That wascal is slick!

Positively oleaginous, Vern!

I'm not even going to ask. . . .

But there was another card up his sleeve all along where all this moving Earth deception is concerned

Oh no! What else can there be?!

Well, you will remember how I kept stressing the part about the horoscope stuff being phoney but the Zodiac being real?

Yeah.

The reason for that was this: That Zodiac out there is an astronomical fact that can not be ignored

Astronomical, not astrological, right?

Good point; good point And not only is the Zodiac an astronomical fact that cannot be ignored, it is also, as we have seen, a Biblical fact.

So it's a real fact and a Bible fact too

You might say so. And, Vern, that tells us something that confirms the Bible when it says the Earth doesn't move!

It do?!

Absolutely. Watch this: The same Bible that says the Earth is not moving also sets forth a Zodiac loaded with "signs" for man to read and benefit by and to declare God's Glory

So??

So this: The Zodiac and those signs are real things which no one including modern "science" can deny, and they are real and *they work because they are viewed from a fixed Earth!*

They wouldn't work if the Earth were turning on an axis and orbiting the sun??

How could they?! If the Earth were turning at a thousand MPH and whooshing around the sun at over sixty-six thousand MPH and careening around the galaxy at a half

million MPH as all the books say it is, then there would be a whole different ball game going on inside that Zodiac belt than if we are standing still!

Well, Bo Bo, I want to shout hallelujah but I've got this sinking feeling that some folks out there in the "science" world are going to insist that all that goes on inside the zodiacal belt would be the same if the Earth were rotating and orbiting the sun as it would be if the sun was going around the Earth every day. Whadaya say 'bout that?

I say *nonsense*, that's what! Anybody who thinks one minute *knows* that all the precise movements of heavenly bodies inside the zodiacal belt would not and could not appear the same from an Earth that is moving 30 times rifle bullet speed one direction and 250 times rifle bullet speed in another direction as they would appear from an Earth that is standing absolutely still! Be serious! The real choreography that goes on inside the Zodiac *must fit either* the fixed Earth model *or* the Copernican model. It can not fit both!

And here's the clincher, Vern; the hidden trick within a trick that has been pulled off so cleverly in all this: By setting up "science" as the enemy of astrology, the door has effectively been slammed on *real* scientific investigation into the workings of the Zodiac. Such investigation would certainly reveal multiple facts about star occultations and reverse orbital loops as with Mars (see Fig. XX), etc., which could not possibly be fit into the Copernican model.

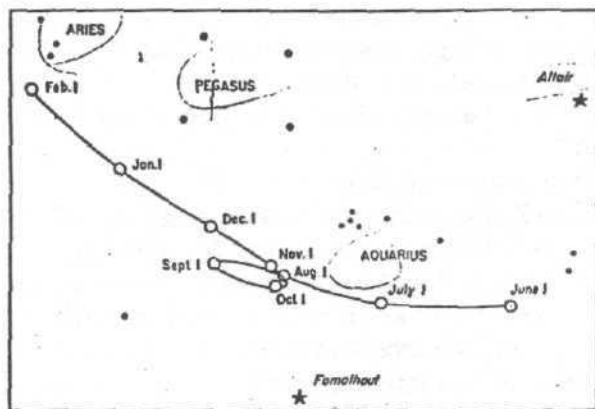


FIGURE XX. Path of Mars Near the Favorable Opposition of 1956.

Satan's false science god says the horoscope signs are pure baloney, and they are! But in the same breath the message comes through that there are *no* signs in the Zodiac and that anybody who looks for signs there is the same kind of superstitious nut as someone who believes in horoscopes

. . . so what you are saying is that the science establishment has effectively painted out God's signs in the Zodiac with the same brush that it has painted out the horoscope stuff

Sure. And this strategy has worked beautifully for a long time—appealing, as it does, to man's intellectual pride, for *assuredly, as we saw with eclipses, some of the signs that God put in the intricate motions of the heavenly bodies, through the Zodiac are there specifically to prove that the Earth is not moving.* Nevertheless, God's Great Drama, as spelled out in the Bible from A to Z, is finishing up "Y" and the world is being prepared for the Final Act with its several Scenes. As momentum for the exposure and destruction of Satan's heliocentric counterfeit builds amongst those who love and will follow Truth whatever the price, just so will Satan play his last cards in exactly the way God knew he would when HE created him. Satan was created as the embodiment of all the evil that man had to experience throughout history so that the record of what evil does will be complete in every detail for those on the eternal New Earth to study and abhor just like God does. This is clearly seen in the last three verses of the last chapter of the Prophet Isaiah, a passage that is destined to play a vital role in the destruction of powerful false doctrines about both Heaven and Hell.²⁰

. . . and again the Zodiac

. . . The Zodiac is for *God's signs*, Vern, and all of Satan's trickery has not removed that *fact*. Nor have his deceptions removed the fact that all sorts of calculations based on the moon and stars that have always worked and still work have always been and *still are* based on a non-moving Earth! They are based on a non-moving Earth because they must be so based in order to work. Navigation, eclipses, planting, har-

vesting, on and on . . . these things all work and are real and they are all based on a non-moving Earth. Take the "Harvest Moon" for example: Here is but one of many real phenomena that is an *obvious sign* that God put in the heavens not only to help at harvest time but also to clearly show man that he was *the reason* for the infinite care and love He has put into His Creation.

I've heard of a "harvest Moon", Bo Bo, but . . .

. . . It's a real interesting fact . . . Usually, the moon comes up about 50 minutes later each 24 hour period. However, as we can read:

"... The retardation of time varies a great deal. In the fall, moonrise can occur only about 22 minutes later each night, while it may be 80 minutes later in the spring-time."²¹

Wow! An hour's difference! That is interesting . . .

It's a built-in *sign* to help farmers, *obviously*. And there is extra light for the hunters too as we can see:

"The harvest moon occurs in September, around the beginning of fall when the sun is in Libra and the moon is in Aries. The hunter's moon is the full moon that follows the harvest moon . . ."²²

"... when the sun is in Libra and the moon is in Aries . . ." The sun and moon are in very specific places in the Zodiac when these things happen . . .

They certainly are! They are signs from God, pure and simple. Forget the dumb horoscope names and just remember that they are signs that work for man just exactly like the Bible says. Then remember that the same Bible on the same page says that the Earth was created three days *before* the sun was created. The Earth wasn't going around the sun, obviously, because there was no sun to go round the first three days! But there was light the *first day*! there was light before there was a sun and there was a non-moving Earth before there was a sun (or moon or stars).

In other words, the Zodiac (and the heavens outside that narrow band) were not created until the fourth day of the Creation Week, according to the Bible . . .

... Not until light was created, and the atmospheric system, and the water and land were separated, and grass and trees with their reproductive seeds in them were created....

... and then the sun, moon and stars....

... going around the Earth, the center of God's Creation where man would be created on the sixth day in the image of God the Father and the pre-incarnate Jesus; that non-moving Earth where Jesus would be born of woman, defeat death and make a way for all men to defeat it and live eternally on a New Earth; a New Earth freed of Satan's presence and located right where this old Earth now is at the center of the universe!

But all this sounds like the stars are a lot closer that we are taught they are, Bo Bo. I mean....

I know what you are saying, Vern, but all those distances of zillions of light years *are not fact*; they are only more evidence that anything which can be twisted to support Copernicanism will be so twisted.

Like what?

Like *parallax*....

Make this short, will ya?

Webster says: "Parallax: The apparent displacement... of an object, as seen from two different points...." Displacement...?

You're sharp, Vern. Let's check old D. W. again: "Displace: To remove from the usual or proper place...."

So what we are dealing with here is a fact which tells us that when we look at an object in the distance, such as a star, from one location or point it will appear to be in a certain place, but....

... but when we look at the same distant object from another location or point it will appear to have moved, though it really didn't move at all.

You've got it, Vern; that is what *parallax* is all about. Now let's apply this definition to a specific example. Let's determine the distance to the star *Alpha Centauri* from the Earth and from the sun and see how great the difference can be even for this closest of stars. Note:

"Looking at the star *Alpha Centauri* from an Earth circling the Sun, parallax measurements and trigonometry would assure us that the two are 1.3 parsecs, or more than 4.2 light years apart. But looking at an Earth circled by the Sun the distance turns out to be less than one twenty-fifth of that amount. Now these values cannot both be true . . ." ²³ (Emph. added)

Hmmm. That's *real* interesting . . . What it adds up to is that the stars could be a *whole lot* closer then we are indoctrinated to believe!

A WHOLE LOT CLOSER is right! Note again:

" . . . in the Copernican estimation we observe the stars where they were from four to many thousands of light years ago. According to the geocentric conviction we see the starry dome in the position it had almost two months ago. Or less if light's travel slows it down!" ²⁴

That's a bigggg difference!! All the way from thousands of light years at 186,282 miles per second to two months at the same speed! So how thick is the shell of stars if we calculate from a non-moving Earth, I wonder . . . ?

Van der Kamp tells us:

" . . . a simple trigonometric calculation gives us the radius of the *Stellatum*, the shell in which the stars have been placed. That radius turns out to be about 58.1 light days, i.e., one twentieth of a parsec." ²⁵

Howfarszat in miles?

About one trillion . . .

That's a loooooong way; but at least it's a figure that a person can get some kind of grip on . . . And that would be the whole starry dome including the Zodiac Belt??

Yes.

That helps a lot, Bo Bo. I think one of the biggest problems anybody can have with believing in a non-moving Earth comes from not being able to believe that the stars could go around the Earth every day if they are as far away as we are told they are. But with this *parallax* factor in the equation there's nooo problem . . .

It helps us to understand the motive behind this cover-up of the parallax factor, that's for certain. And another thing that comes into play here, Vern, and is used very deceptively is all this business about the *speed of light* and how, according to Einstein, it is the highest speed possible in the universe.

Brother Albert wasn't too flexible on that idea, was he?! No way! As Nordenson bluntly states:

"With regard to the fact that the absoluteness of the velocity of light is the fundamental ideal of Einstein's Theory of Relativity it would be much more accurate to call this Theory 'Einstein's Theory of Absoluteness'."²⁶

So, basically, Einstein's Theory of Relativity can't exist without the absolute speed of light?

That's right. And y'know, Vern, it's a funny thing, isn't it, that if a Christian takes God's Creation as set forth in the Bible to be an Absolute Truth, the "scientist" scoffs and says one can't do that and be scientific. Yet, Einstein and the science establishment after him could declare the speed of light to be an absolute truth and that *is* scientific! Very funny thing . . . But, of course, the science establishment long ago locked onto Einstein's Theory of Relativity as a means of escaping forever from the specter of a Biblical non-moving Earth, so Absolute Truth becomes whatever it must become! I like what Nordenson said again:

"... Einstein's Theory of Relativity is not only among the most sensational fancies, but also one of the most serious logical incoherences in the history of science."²⁷

Whomp! . . . But wasn't there something else "incoherent" about Einstein's absolute speed of light idea that we touched on in another place? Wasn't there something else that shows how all this wild theorizing is just part of a coordinated deception to make the universe so vast that the Earth can't be its center?

It's *all* incoherent, Vern, just like Nordenson and a bunch of others we've seen have discovered. The concept of the speed of light as the limiting speed in the universe has to do with determining

"... all measurements of time, for the designation of the measure of time, and even for the *measurement of space*..."²⁸ (Emph. added)

In other words, our modern concept of distances and thousands of light years is all tied into Einstein's theories about light??

That's right. And he made his own rules, his own definitions (as we've seen) of things like simultaneous events, and his own mathematics to uphold the theories. Consider this classic distortion of reason and you will see why all modern teaching on time and distance in space is *obviously* built on sand:

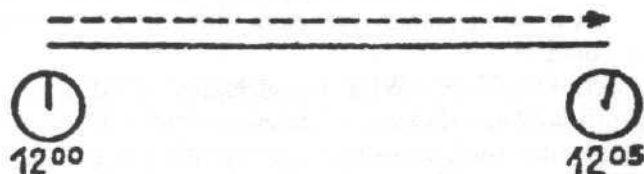


FIGURE XXI

"A light signal is sent out from A at 12 o'clock (Fig. XVI); it is then reflected and returns to A at 10 minutes after 12 o'clock. At what time did it reach B? According to Einstein, this cannot be determined by experiments; we can only establish it by definition. We may, for instance, record it as having occurred at 12:05; but we think of it also as occurring at 12:02 or 12:08 . . . any number within the stretch of time between 12:00 and 12:10 can be chosen . . ."²⁹

Holy mackerel! This is the way Einstein got around the results of light travel which the Michelson-Morley experiment produced?!

Crazy but true, Vern.

But the light could have got to "B" half a second after 12:00 and still fit the definition in the theory!

So it would. Or one thousandth of a second after 12:00!

And this is the same "thinking" that gives us those incomprehensible distances in space?!

Yep 'd yep yep.

I'm gonna tell my mother—

Tell her, I dare you! And while you're at it tell her that, even though relativistic "thinking" permeates practically all that has passed for learning and education in this century, Einstein's biggest fans must agree with Reichenbach's declaration that

"His [Einstein's] assumptions cannot be justified in a purely logical way" ³⁰

If something is not logical it has to be illogical, doesn't it, Bo Bo?! Or have I gone completely squirrely listening to all this stuff these pseudo-scientific flakes have palmed off on the world?!

You're OK, Vern. What is not logical *IS* illogical. And here is what *illogical means*: "unreasonable, without reason, irrational, unsound, unsubstantial, invalid, faulty, UNSCIENTIFIC, untenable, self-contradictory, self-annulling, groundless"

What absolutely marvelous words! They describe beautifully everything connected with the Copernican and Einsteinian views! "Unreasonable, self-contradictory, groundless, *unscientific*" I love 'em!

Me too

Now, Vern, there is one other classic example of illogic that I wanted to get in here that will help anybody see that the distances in space have been intentionally stretched beyond all comprehension for one reason, and that reason is to make it impossible to believe that the Earth is standing still at the center of the universe

. . . because if the universe is as endlessly big as we are told it is it couldn't be turning round the Earth every day and only the Copernican idea could be possible?

Exactly. That's the purpose of the deception for that means, you see, that the Bible is irretrievably and forever wrong which is the *real* purpose behind the purpose.

What's the other illogical thing we can see working to that end?

Well, holding off on the connection of all this to the Zodiac matter a little longer, let's go back to Einstein's speed of light ideas for a minute. . . . Let's say that light does have a speed and that speed is 186,282 miles per second, as all the books assure us it is. All right? Now, imagine yourself on a train with ten cars going faster and faster through space and you are in the tenth car. Finally the train reaches a speed of 186,281.999999 miles per second. Then you start running toward the front of the train as fast as you can

So now I'm going faster than the so-called limiting speed of light, right?

Wrong, says Einstein. Nothing can go faster than that. Then how fast am I going?

Just as fast as you can run

But I'm already moving 186,281.999999 miles per second

It doesn't matter. When you get to the speed that would put you even with the speed of light you will be just as far away from the speed of light as you would be if your train were going 20 MPH and you were sitting still reading the sports page. Einstein's relativity theory contends:

"...that for every uniformly moving frame of reference the velocity of light is equal in all directions" ³¹

In other words, no matter how fast one goes or in what direction, he will always be just as far from attaining the speed of light as he would be if he were in his living room watching Star Trek??

Yep. Real logical, isn't it? Here's another quickie along the same lines, Vern, by the famous atheist-philosopher-mathematician on whose books I wasted many hours as a young man. Note his two part statement, the first part of which is totally logical and "everybody knows":

"Everybody knows that if you are on an escalator you reach the top sooner if you walk up than if you stand still" ³²

Then note how he attaches that logical statement with which no one would argue to an absurdity demanded by the Einstein Myth:

"... But if the escalator moved with the velocity of light you would reach the top at exactly the same moment whether you walked up or stood still."³³

Yipe! That means that if a person was riding that escalator and fired a rifle straight ahead the bullet could not even leave the chamber or the barrel could it?

That's what it means

. . . and actually, when you get right down to it, this person couldn't even raise the barrel or lift a hand to blow his nose because that would involve forward motion over and above the speed of light

That's what the theory demands

Well, it's obvious that if the distances to the stars in the Zodiac Belt or outside it are determined by this cast of mind (coupled with the parallax factor!) then what we are told about these distances has no bearing on reality

No bearing at all, Vern. The astronomical "sciences" (like the biological "sciences") are in a never-never land where absurd, senseless, and impossible hypotheses have been layered over one another for so long that the reason why they came into being has been buried and all but forgotten

But, forgotten or not, the reason has been to remove the Truth of a non-moving Earth (and the Creation of Man and all else in six days) as set forth in the Bible, and thereby undermine its trustworthiness on all that it teaches about Jesus and everything else

What else could explain all this deception, Vern?! There can be no other reason!! Look at Fig. XXII.

This is the way the *Stellatum* and the Zodiac used to be represented before the Copernican fraud took over. Except for necessary discrepancies in scale, this still gives us a comprehensible grasp of the geocentric universe. And, if we wave aside all the horoscope baloney, we can appreciate just how vitally important and revealing the Zodiac can be in determining just what signs God did put in that fabulous belt of constantly moving bodies. Did HE put the Gospel story in there? Seiss and others make a very good case that HE did and that we can see it if we get rid of the Devil's counterfeit

bull, fish, lion, scorpion, etc. We would then be in a position to unlock the real signs God built into His starry creation

. . . and will doubtless be built into the New Heavens (and New Earth) HE has prepared for those who love HIM

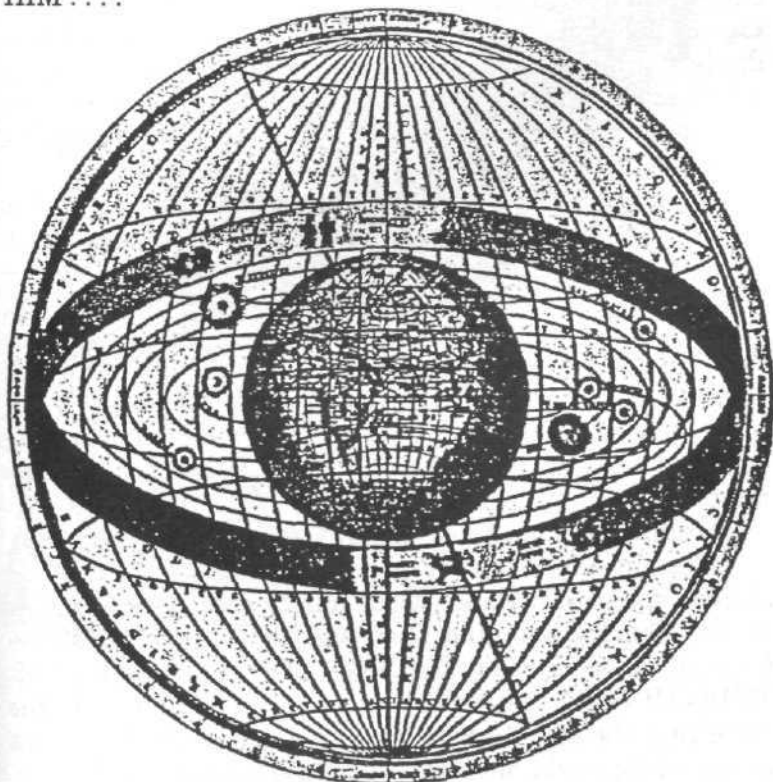


FIGURE XXII. A 17th-century engraving shows that, from Earth, the sun, moon and planets appear to orbit in the plane of the zodiac.

Doubtless. And—having seen some of the depth and breadth of the Copernican Plot—who can doubt that there is absolute, irrefutable, and unchallengeable proof of a stationary Earth to be found in the intricate motions on the heavenly bodies inside the Zodiac?? After all, the *only thing* that needs

to be proven is which direction the moon is moving! Remembering that telescopes have mirrors that invert and reverse all images, can all the weight of modern technology not determine if the moon is going east or west??!

It was going west for Brahe and for thousands of years before him it went westwardly. Fantastically accurate readings of the Zodiac from Stonehenge for hundreds and hundreds of years always rested on a westwardly moving moon which meant a non-moving Earth. Nobody has ever given any proof of any kind, except *mythematical*, that it's going eastward, have they, Bo Bo?

MYTHematical! I love it, Vern! And you can put it in the bank that there is no proof of an eastwardly moving moon. So, in addition to *the other numerous flaws* we've seen—eclipse shadows, weather maps, bombs down smokestacks, satellite re-positioning, etc.—there has got to be at least one *super* flaw in the counterfeit which is waiting to be discovered in the Zodiac. And, since there is nothing more easily studied in the heavens than the moon, I'd recommend concentrating on it and particularly on the direction it is going around the Earth.

Calling all honest astronomers; come in, come in

Yes indeedy. Amateur or professional Roll up you sleeves, spit on your hands, focus your telescopes on the moon in the Zodiac, and find that biggest flaw of all in the Copernican counterfeit, that SIGN GOD PUT THERE FOR THIS PURPOSE that we've been missing all these years; the proof that the moon moves westwardly over the Earth just as the whole world has seen it do since the Creation!

I feel like doing a football type cheer, Bo Bo. How's this:

Sis, Boom, Baw!

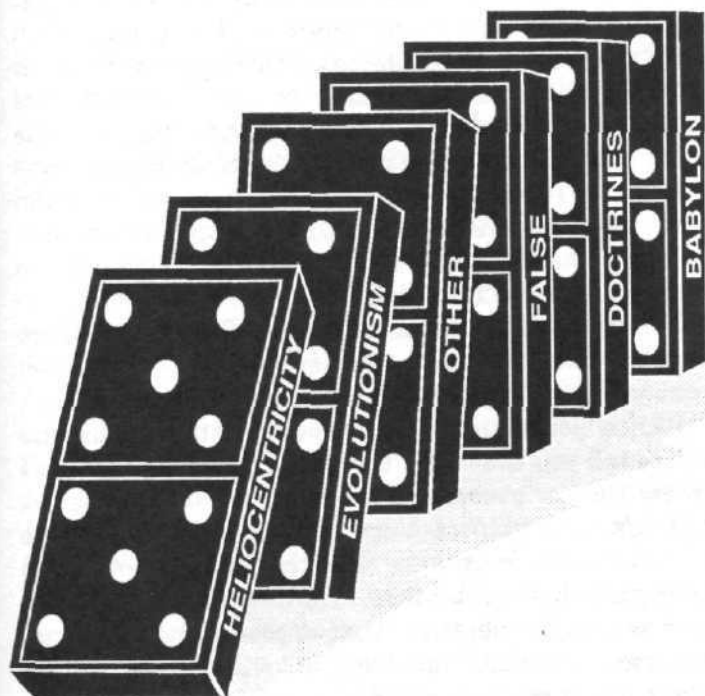
Look at the Zodiac

and find that Flaw!

Lord, help us

PART VII

THE FALL OF BABYLON



Eschatology.

Huh?

Eschatology, Vern

Never heard of him.

It's not a "him", Vern; it's what teaching about the End Times of this Earth is called.

I was just kidd'n. I'm looking it up here Let's see: e-s-c??

E-s-c-h-a-

Got it. E-s-c-h-a-t-o-l-g-y. (es 'ka tol' o ji) "Comes from the Greek *eschatos*, which means the furtherest or the last, plus *logy*," which I know means "knowledge of" or "study of"

Right. Or "the science of" some would say

Then it says "*in Theology*"—which I know is sort of the science of things about God—that *eschatology* means: "The doctrine of the last or final things, as death, resurrection, immortality, judgement." That's what this "Fall of Babylon" idea relates to—the End Times, I mean—idn't it, Bo Bo?

Yes. It's part of the eschatology which appears different places in the Bible and especially in the last book, *The Revelation*. And y'know, Vern, I was just thinking how the very heart of Christian belief is its eschatology about Jesus coming back. . . . I mean, He's to come back in the clouds, and then ultimately end this world system and start an eternal, paradisiacal system called Heaven on a New Earth with no death or pain or evil of any kind.

Boiled down, that's about it I guess. But, Bo Bo, there are a bunch of interpretations out there about how and when and what will happen during the End time period, aren't there? I know *something* about a couple of things that are said and, to tell you the truth, they don't add up with what I know about the Scriptures

Well, it's a big subject, Vern, and a vital one, and one that is *loaded* with deceptions! But this is not the place to get into any depth about all that. The only thing we need to do here is see and understand that exposing this *universal deception* about the Earth moving is not only fully capable of being the curtain raiser for God's End Time Scenario, it is virtually *guaranteed* that it will be just that!

That's going to take some explaining because we both know that just a tiny percent of the world's population even pretends to believe the Bible is the *real* Word of God, and even those folks have all sorts of ideas about what is going to happen End-Time-wise

True. But that is all the more reason why the body of Bible believing Christians in the world can see that this overthrow of Copernicanism *has to* lead to a great turning to the Bible I mean, what Bible believing Christian can be opposed to or lukewarm about exposing a great Satanic deception that leads directly to proof that the Bible was right all along even though the whole world, including the Bible believing churches, fell for the deception?!

Well, maybe. But, I'll bet there is going to be plenty of resistance even in the so-called Fundamentalist Churches, especially when they see that Evolutionism is going down the tubes along with heliocentricity and ultimately the whole modern global Humanistic System which controls not only the science establishment, but education, governments, entertainment, you name it . . . They will see all this potential and even the potential for their own denominational destruction, for *if a tidal wave of Biblical Truth is turned loose—which is what exposing the heliocentric deception will trigger—every doctrine of every church will have to be brought into line with Scriptural Truth which will be brought forth clearly and unmistakably at last.* Plenty of people in the churches will resist any such movement with all the means they can command, I'll betcha . . . *Plenty of 'em!*

Doubtless you are right on that. But, y'know something, Vern? Plenty of people in the churches are "called, and chosen and faithful"! (Rev. 17:14) They love Truth and hate deception! They love the Bible and want to see it triumph on every subject! They will rejoice at the prospect of seeing God's Word victorious over Satan's lies about the Earth moving and man being an evolved animal. When they see (and many are ready to see!) that the collapse of these two Satanic deceptions means pulling the rug out from under the anti-Bible, Humanist, One-World, New Age, New World Order systems that are Satan's counterfeits of God's End Times Plan, then they will join in the fray with whoops and halleluhias! You just watch 'em when they get a hold on the reality that God is wrapping up this old Satan-controlled world, judging it, destroying all the works of the Devil, and that Heaven is just a hop, skip, and a jump away!

Yeah, but it's a *rough* hop, skip, and jump from what I can read!

True. There's an upside and downside to this thing, Vern. The downside is rough, no doubt about it. But, just as it was with the Old Testament plagues on Pharaoh and the Egyptians when God protected His people, so God makes very plain that He will protect His people in the End Times from

those plagues that will only come upon those whose names are not written in the Book of Life (Rev. 9:4; 18:4).

So the bottom line is that a bunch of people in all the Christian Churches are going to welcome and champion the exposure of the deceptions of heliocentrism and evolutionism and hope that means the End is near, and another bunch, whether larger or smaller, God knows, is going to hate and resist that exposure . . . Is that it?

It sure is. That's the way it was with the deceived "church" when Jesus brought truths that conflicted with the doctrines and traditions they had set up. And that's the way it will be with the present "church" when the Holy Spirit of Truth (Who *always* testifies of Jesus; John 15:26) brings the Truth about Copernicanism and Darwinism. "A great company of priests" followed Jesus in spite of what their "church" said (Acts 6:7). And, of course, multitudes of the common people followed Him in spite of what their religious leaders told them. But, for the most part, of course, the Scriptures make it plain that the High Priest and the majority of the priesthood were the leaders in resisting the Truth that Jesus brought and were the ones ultimately who had Him crucified. It will be exactly the same pattern, Vern, when the Truths come forth that will destroy Satan's deceptions and all his well-laid plans that rest on those deceptions. These Truths will signal the beginning of the End of this world's systems and the return of Jesus in the clouds for His Own. Some will love it; some will hate it. You can count on it.

Is this sorta like that Scripture that tells of "Judgement beginning at the house of God" (I Peter 5:17,18)? I mean Jesus verbally "crucified" the church leaders of his day repeatedly and mercilessly! He called them a bunch of names (Matthew 23:13-39 etc.) and, most telling of all, He said their spiritual guide was Satan, not God (John 8:44).

Jesus judged that "church" hard and often; no doubt about that, Vern. Then, as we know, some thirty years after Christ's resurrection, Peter wrote about the Church being judged before the end comes. That's the point here. Judgement will *begin* as God and God alone brings forth the two mighty Truths of Geocentrism and Creationism. These

Truths will *force* the churches to admit and repent of their error on one (or both!) of these *foundational* Scriptural Truths. In this way God will *force* these churches that call themselves Christian to either accept His Word as His confirmed source of All Truth and rejoice in that fact or to refuse to love and receive His Truth from that source.

So, it's a judgement based on a willing obedience to God's *confirmed and proven* Word . . . Is that what you are saying, Bo Bo?

That's what the Scripture Itself says. Obedience to the Word is the key to God's judgement of the churches in the End Times. Look:

"For the time is come that judgement *must* begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us [in the house of God], what shall be the end of them [in the house of God] *that obey not the Gospel of God?* And, if the righteous [in the house of God] scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner [in the house of God] appear?"¹
(Emph. added)

So, *obedience* to the Gospel of God *IS* what the houses of God are judged by!

Certainly. Obedience to (and perpetuation of) the Truths of God as set out in His Word is the Church's job. And that means from the first page to the last page. Jesus is the one who created *everything*, remember?! Satan has robbed the world and even the churches of those Truths of Creation -- a non-moving Earth and a six-day creation of all that is. The time is at hand when the Lord of Lords and King of Kings is going to expose Satan's deceptions and REVEAL His Truth in these matters and separate those who will repent and be obedient to His Word from those who won't do that.

I guess this is where the Bride of Christ that we read about (Eph. 5:25-27; Rev. 21:2,9,27) comes into the picture . . . ?

Yes. *Obviously, that Bride is symbolic of a Church that has been purified of all its deceptive FALSE DOCTRINES.* It is inconceivable that this purified Church which is "without spot or wrinkle [and] is of one mind" (Eph. 5:27; II Cor. 13:11; I Cor. 1:10) could be the fragmented mess of churches

which exists today, most of which long ago replaced Scripture with their own commandments and traditions.

Lots of preachers say Jesus could come back before they finish their sermons and things like that. Looks to me like there is a bunch of stuff that's got to happen inside and outside the churches before Jesus will return

A bunch is right! Those preachers and the false eschatology they are preaching is just one of the *many* false doctrines that prevent folks in all the churches from "being of one mind".

And so these many false doctrines are the dominoes that are knocked over by exposing first the Copernican deception, which then hits the Darwinian deception, and then hits another false doctrine which hits another one, and so on?

That's it in a nutshell, Vern. *Once the Copernican deception begins to topple, brace yourself for the fall of ALL false doctrines!*

The Fall of Babylon! *That's* what knocking over Copernicanism leads to as sure as

You said it, Vern. Tell ya what; let's look at a few Scriptures on the subject and see how this adds up

Yeah, let's do that. . . . What does "Babylon" mean anyway? I know that the ancient city was noted for its riches and its wickedness. I know it was located over around where Baghdad is today and that God caused the Jews to be taken captive there back in the sixth century before Christ. I know it was prophesied that it would be totally destroyed and leveled and that no one would ever live there again, and that this last prophesy has been fulfilled to the letter in spite of Saddam Hussein's recent abortive efforts. I know something about all of that, Bo Bo, but I don't know what the Bible is referring to over two thousand years later when It tells about Babylon again and how *it* falls

I understand what you're saying, Vern. And I'm sure this information will help you as it has helped me The old Hebrew word was "Babel" and it meant "confusion" (Strong's #896). It also carried the meaning of "mixing, mingling, and being confounding" (#1101). This makes sense

because when God put a stop of Nimrod's building of the great astrological Tower of Babel, He said to Jesus:

"... let us go down and confound (confuse) their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."²

The languages were mixed and mingled and the result was confusion. And that is the meaning of the word *Babel* which is just the old name for *Babylon*. Thus the synonym for Babylon is "confusion".

Well, that helps.

Good. But there is a little more added to the meaning of the word "Babylon" when it is used in the New Testament. The Greek meaning of the word "Babylon"—in addition to denoting *confusion*—also describes "a type of tyranny" and results in "calamity" (#897-894).

So, if I put that all together, Bo Bo, I know that when the word "Babylon" is used in *The Revelation* referring to End Time matters it is talking about a one-word symbol for a "type of tyranny" that has mixed and mingled God's Truths with Satan's deceptions which have the whole world in utter "confusion" and which has it headed for "calamity"

That's the picture. So when the Bible speaks of the Fall of Babylon it is speaking of God bringing "calamity" (ruin) upon the "type of tyranny" Satan has used to "confuse" the whole world. The Fall of Babylon has nothing to do with some location in Iraq where the old city stood and where efforts to rebuild the city are no more than vain propaganda ploys used to keep a counterfeit eschatology alive. Rather, the Fall of Babylon means the fall of confusion, the fall of Satan's deceptions, the fall of the tyranny Satan has exercised over the world by mixing and mingling his lies with God's Truths in every arena of human thought and activity. *The Fall of Babylon is a definite time frame when all Satan's deceptions are exposed, all confusion is lifted, and God's Word is shown to be the one and only source and measure of TRUTH.*

Everybody in the whole world is going to have to either love the Truth or hate it. All are going to know it. All are going to decide to follow the God of the Bible or rebel against Him. When Babylon falls, Satan's deceptions are laid bare.

He and he alone is seen to be their author. There will be no middle ground. It will be a time of decision that no one can ignore or escape. Follow God or follow Satan; that will be the only choice. Once Babylon has fallen ("in one hour") it will rise no more. A new time frame begins with the sounding of the First Trumpet. From then on through the Beast's 3 1/2 years, to Satan's loosing and destruction, the world's populations are divided into God worshippers and Satan worshippers. The confusion has fallen, it has ended; everyone will see the numbered plagues and all the other details of *The Revelation* unfold, click, click, click . . .

Wow, Bo Bo! I can certainly see that it would be *very* necessary for Satan to deceive the churches about how the End Times are going to unfold . . .

Especially the Bible-believing churches! So we've got all these Scripturally impossible End Time Scenarios out there causing church folks to believe this eschatological counterfeit or that one and basically not have the foggiest idea of what's *really* going on or what to expect! It's not particularly difficult to expose these eschatological deceptions, Vern, and Lord Willing, we will get started on that project after this one is finished. We know this is the right thing to do because the Scriptures are clear that God's People are supposed to know what is going on. The world doesn't know and can't know what's really going on for these things are spiritually discerned. But Christians are supposed to know, they are supposed to be in the light and

"... not in darkness, that the day should overtake you as a thief."³

So what is the bottom line that we should get into our heads about the Fall of Babylon, Bo Bo, as it relates to the Copernican deception, I mean?

The main thing to understand is that it is a period of time when God's Truth—beginning with the Truth of Creation—is *forced* upon the whole world, separating those who love Truth from those who don't. We can see this graphically in *The Revelation* 14:6,7 where "the everlasting Gospel" is preached to everybody on Earth, both to those who will not receive it and to those who will. ("Those who dwell on the

Earth" in *The Revelation* always refers to those who are *not* going to heaven. cf. Rev. 13:8.)

Everybody is going to hear the Gospel (the Word, the Truth) because

"The hour of His judgement is come."⁴

Everyone is going to get the message that if they are going to follow the True God *they must begin* by recognizing and worshipping Jesus as The Creator God

"... that made heaven and [a non-moving] Earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."⁵

So I gather that this is a time of judgement upon the whole world system that is tied into a Gordian Knot of Satanic deceptions...

That it is. But we are stressing here that the judgement *begins* in the Christian Churches. These Creation Truths will go to the whole world, to be sure, but the process *begins* in the Christian Churches. These *must* purge themselves of all false doctrines, beginning with Satan's counterfeits of God's Creation, the false science teachings of Copernicanism and Darwinianism. Then, God will cause one "doctrine of demons" (I Tim. 4:1) after another to fall. God says in no unmistakable terms:

"Come out of her [Babylon] MY PEOPLE!"⁶

Sounds like His People are in Babylon too!

Of course they are! The churches are so riddled with deception that they *must be* deeply purged and purified. The world does not follow God's Word and must and will learn its error. Yes! That's to be expected. But the Christian Churches which are supposed to hold a people that are separated from the world's ways, that are in God's Kingdom and who follow His Word, have become so deception-ridden that they are Babylon too! Therefore, God must tell each individual Christian to "come out" of deception and following false doctrines when they learn better or suffer the same plagues that are to come on all those in the world who will refuse to be obedient to His Word when they hear the Truth.

And very shortly after the whole world hears the Gospel Truths, God announces that "Babylon is fallen!" (Rev. 14:6,7,8), isn't that right?

That He does. Thus the judgement period when The Truth goes to all the world and divides it into those who will worship the Bible God of Creation (who they will know is Jesus by that time) and those who refuse to worship Jesus, is the period of time when Babylon falls.

There's more involved in "the Fall of Babylon" than the exposure of the Satanic lies of Copernicanism and Darwinism, Bo Bo, as you've said. I think we need to stress that

Probably so. So we emphasize here that the *whole* Gospel goes forth! *All* Truth is supernaturally guided and forced upon *everybody* so they will hear and understand those Truths whether they want to or not. The End Times is not a Sunday School picnic! Oh no! It is a time of God's wrath against *all* the lies that ensnarl the world's systems. It is that time when the works of the Devil are destroyed. *Every* deception will fall during the Fall of Babylon. Not only the religious deceptions but the great conspiracies posing as beneficial economic, political, social, and religious organizations will be exposed and destroyed during this time. The Bible says they will all be made *desolate*. (Rev. 18:19).

In 51 A D, the Apostle Paul prophesied that Jesus would not come back until

"... that man of sin be revealed ... [which event would not take place until there had come] a falling away"⁷

Many mistakenly teach that is some kind of falling away from the Church and is a bad thing. Wrong! There will be a falling away from *all* churches when the Copernican and Darwinian deceptions are revealed. To be sure! But this is only the *prelude*—the kick-off, you might say—to the Fall of Babylon. This is the judgement on the House of God that precedes the judgement on those outside the Christian Churches. The Fall of Babylon *per se*, i.e., the judgement and division of the whole world by God's Truth (His Word), *follows* the judgement on the Churches.

And that part about the "man of sin" not being revealed until this falling away takes place How does that fit in there?

Easy as pie, Vern, just like the Truth always should fit. Look: We know that this "man of sin" is also called the "Son of Perdition" in the same verse. This last name is used in the Bible not only to label Judas Iscariot (Jn. 17:12) but also "The Beast" of Chapters 13 & 17 *et al*, for that "Beast" is *unmistakably* the "Man of Sin" called also "The Son of Perdition". In both II Thess. 2:3 and Rev. 13:3 we see that this *Satan empowered* individual has a very high position of authority in the world *before* the Fall of Babylon. We see that he is a "religious" figure making extraordinary claims and is worshipped

"... so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God."⁸

Whew! That description ought to narrow down the field of candidates pretty sharply!

You bet it does, Vern. Who is there in the world that

"... exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God"?⁹

I know who you are talking about

Of course you do! And so will anyone else who will just take the Scriptures for what they say and put aside their elaborate eschatological theories! Curiously, the leaders of the early Protestant back-to-the-Bible revolt were unanimous in their identification of this "Man of Sin", the "Son of Perdition", this "Beast of *The Revelation*". And curiously too, Vern, these were the men who resisted the early rise of Copernicanism most vigorously

Shall we tell who it is, Bo Bo?

No, Vern, not now. The Holy Spirit of Truth will be moving many who have come this far to see who this individual is and begin to adjust their eschatology accordingly. The deception in the world about this man is so great that it is written that the world leaders will

"... give their power and strength . . . to him for one hour."¹⁰

This "hour" is called a time of warfare with Jesus ("the Lamb") for it is clearly a time when Satan's tested and proven "angel of light" strategy for destroying the Bible gets its final opportunity by trying to bring in a New World Order, A New Age, a pseudo-religious utopian system. God is not fooled, nor are those of His who are "called, chosen, and faithful" to His Word (17:14). It is during this "one hour", Vern, a few months at most, that the issues of Copernicanism and Evolutionism will impact on the world, setting the Christian Churches up for judgement and setting the stage for the collapse of *all* Satan's deceptions in the Fall of Babylon which also takes "one hour" and immediately *follows* this "one hour" of warfare (which warfare, the Bible leaves no doubt, is *won* by those following Jesus!).

This is the meaning of what is written to that point. It will take only a little prompting by the Holy Spirit to make the meaning of the Word clear where it says that God Himself will turn those who have supported the Beast against him and bring him and his rider, Babylon, to desolation. (Rev. 17:16,17) Nor will those to whom God's Word is more important than any church or doctrine have any difficulty seeing that the destruction of this Beast's organization and authority—while seeming to kill off any possibility for that leader ever rising to power again (Rev. 13:3)—does indeed only make him a hero to be openly worshipped by those who hate God's Word and will not follow its Author! This is the hero to the disobedient, the hero who will rise from the ashes (Rev. 13:4,8). There will be no more deception as to which god "those who dwell on the Earth" mean to follow.

After the Fall is concluded, it is the time of the First Trumpet when Satan and his appointed human leader will be worshipped openly and defiantly. Understanding what happens from that point until Jesus comes, involves exposing three major eschatological deceptions that now blind the churches. These false teachings are among the first dominoes that must fall after the collapse of the Copernican and Darwinian deceptions. The collapse of those deceptions will

force all who want to follow God to re-consider *all* their doctrines and traditions in the light of the Word of God which does not and can not have contradictory, confusing teachings on any subject in It.

Having seen the power of deception to be so great that the whole world could believe and teach the lie of a moving Earth and practically the whole world could believe and teach the lie of evolutionism, who then in the churches or out could be so bold as to say that their other doctrines and beliefs are absolutely free of deceptions?? Some doctrines are virtually free of deception. Some have Truth mixed and mingled with deception. Some are pure deception. Those who have accepted or will come to accept Jesus (The Truth, Jn. 14:6) will be sealed as God's People and are protected from certain plagues (Rev. 18:4). All the rest will be driven to serve the Devil and share his damnation (II Thess. 2:12).

In short, the world today is on the brink of a move by God whereby He will prove His Word and will divide the entire population into two camps. One camp will receive His Truth from His Word on all subjects with love and gladness. The other camp prefers lies to Truths and will willfully choose to follow their real father, the father of lies, Satan himself (II Thess. 2:10,12 & Jn. 8:44).

God has said that He hung the Earth upon nothing and that *it can not be moved*. Man, in his "wisdom", which is nothing more or less than Satan's deceptions designed to pull him away from the Bible, has declared that the Earth does move and that God has lied. As it was in the beginning in the Garden, it was Satan, not God who lied. Every hour and every day of mankind's history since that beginning (and including that beginning) has been ordained and regulated by God. He knows all things. He knew how the beginning would turn out and HE knows how the End will come. If there had been no deceiver and no deception there would have been no testing of Adam and Eve, no fall of man, and no need for Jesus to come and redeem mankind. God *knows* the beginning and the end. Jesus was long ago given

"... all authority and power over heaven and Earth [and] is on the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him."¹¹

Everything leading to the End of this deception-laden world and the beginning of Heaven on the New Earth is tracking 100% with God's Plan which He set out before the world was even created (Acts 15:18). Satan can not change God's Plans! He is a created instrument in that Plan who, "from the beginning . . . had no truth in him" (Jn. 8:44). His end was known before he has made (Is. 14:15,16; Ez. 28:12-18; Rev. 4:11). Neither can man change God's Plans! He too is a created being (Gen. 1:27). No one can change God's Plans. They are perfect, after all, and need no change!

And, (thank God!), He has spelled out that entire Perfect Plan from the beginning to the end in His World of Truth. The curtain is about to go up on the early scenes of the End Times Act of God's 6000 year old Drama. The players are in place, the economic-political-scientific-religious establishments are in place. The stage is set.

When the challenge to Copernicanism begins, look closely, Vern, and you will see the curtain begin to rise . . .

POSTSCRIPT

The door is open. The ball has been put into play. Amateurs and professionals alike who fear God more than man can find abundant additional proof that the Earth is not moving and that the Christian Bible is right even though the whole world has been persuaded that It was wrong.

Further research topics which promise to provide solid clues that the Earth is motionless at the center of the universe would include the following: Star occultations by the Moon; Mystery of Daytime Moon Phases; Inverted telescopic Photographs of Eclipses, Gross discrepancy between Actual and Predicted Albedo of Earth on Moon's Surface; Absence of Earthshine on New Moon; Moon's Daily Earth Orbit Coupled With Sidereal Facts Equals??; Bailey's Beads Reveal No Equatorial Bulge; Sundials; Magnetism, Comet Trails . . .

Etcetera, etcetera. Personally, Vern and I have got enough material on these and other related topics to keep us busy for 5-10 years, produce a 4000 page manuscript, and make us candidates for seeing-eye dogs. There is a ton of information out there just waiting to be wrenched out of the shaky grip of a 400 year old heliocentric mind-set. This material can be scrutinized relentlessly until flaws—over and above those pointed out in this book—are discovered. All those flaws together can then be magnified to such a level of sharpness and clarity that no one anywhere can deny the message they send.

That message is that we have all fallen for a monstrous myth, called it truth, and denied the Bible.

Soon the tables will be turned. God's Word is Absolute Truth on this and all subjects. There is to be no escaping that reality. The time to go *with* God's Word or *against* It will have arrived when the lie of Copernicanism bursts loose and spills over into the Evolution Myth.

LIST OF FIGURES

- I Circular Orbits of Stars - Part III - Kepler
- II The Systems of the World in 1651 - Part III - Riccioli
- III Challenge to Newton's Third Law - Part III - Newton
- IV Diagram of Michelson's Experiment - Part III - Michelson & Morley
- V Statue of Einstein - Part III - Einstein I
- VI The "Master's" Universe - Part III - Einstein II
- VII Mathematical Theory of the Game of Billiards - Part IV - Coriolis
- VIII Big Bertha - Part IV - Coriolis
- IX Foucault's Pendulum - Part IV - Foucault
- X Letter to NBC - Part IV - Blue Planet
- XI Letter to NBC - Part IV - Blue Planet
- XII Levitating Globe - Part V - Globe
- XIII No Bulge - Part V - Bulge
- XIV Line of Neutral Gravity - Part V - Tides
- XV Line of Neutral Gravity - Part V - Tides
- XVI Newspaper Headline of Coming Eclipse - Part V - Eclipses
- XVII One of Kepler's Laws - Part V - Geosynchronous Satellites #2
- XVIII Letter to NASA - Part V - Geosynchronous Satellites #5
- XIX Response to Letter - Part V - Geosynchronous Satellites#5
- XX Loop in Mar's Orbit - Part VI - Zodiac
- XXI Speed of Light Measurement - Part VI - Zodiac
- XXII 17th Century Engraving of Zodiac - Part VI - Zodiac

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PART I

- ¹ Prof. James Hanson, "Bible and Geocentricity," *Bulletin of the Tychonian Society*, Spring, 1990, Cleveland, Ohio, No. 53, p. 13.
- ² *The Holy Bible, KJV, Revelation* 14:8; Ch. 18.
- ³ *Ibid.*, *I Corinthians* 14:33.
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, *Titus* 1:2.
- ⁵ *Ibid.*, *Matthew* 24:35.
- ⁶ *Ibid.*, *Genesis* 1:13-19.
- ⁷ *Ibid.*, *Joshua* 10:12, 13.
- ⁸ *Ibid.*, *I Chronicles* 16:30.
- ⁹ *Ibid.*, *Ecclesiastes* 1:5.
- ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, *II Kings* 20:9-11.
- ¹¹ *Ibid.*, *Isaiah* 38:7, 8.
- ¹² *Ibid.*, *Job* 26:7.
- ¹³ *Ibid.*, *Job* 9:7.
- ¹⁴ *Ibid.*, *Habakkuk* 3:11.
- ¹⁵ *Ibid.*, *Isaiah* 13:10.
- ¹⁶ *Ibid.*, *Psalms* 93:1.
- ¹⁷ *Ibid.*, *Psalms* 104:19.
- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, *Psalms* 19:1, 4-6.
- ¹⁹ Prof. Hanson, *Tychonian Bulletin*, Summer, 1989, p. 21.
- ²⁰ *The Earth Stands Fast*, A Lecture Delivered by Professor C. Schoeppfer, Seventh Edition, published in Berlin in 1868. Translated for and edited by General J. Watts de Peyster, with notes and supplement by Frank Al-laben, Historiographer and Scientist. (New York: Charles H. Ludwig, printer, 1900), p. 32.
- ²¹ *Ibid.*, Introductory Remarks.

PART II

MATHEMATICS—LIAR IN TRUTH'S CLOTHING

- ¹ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Macropaedia, "Copernicus," (Chicago, etc., 1976), Vol. 5, p. 145.
- ² N. M. Gwynne, *Einstein and Modern Physics*. (London: Britons Catholic Library), no pub. date, p. 49.

- ³ *Ibid.*
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 64.
- ⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 48.
- ⁶ Herbert Dingle, *Science At The Crossroads*. (London: Martin Brian & O'Keeffe, 1972), p. 127.
- ⁷ *The Holy Bible*, KJV, *I Corinthians* 3:19.
- ⁸ *Ibid.*, *Proverbs* 4:7.
- ⁹ *Ibid.*, *Proverbs* 8:11.
- ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, *John* 8:32.
- ¹¹ *Ibid.*, *Deuteronomy* 12:23.
- ¹² *Ibid.*, *Hebrews* 9:22.
- ¹³ *Ibid.*, *Luke* 24:39-43.
- ¹⁴ *Ibid.*, *Revelation* 13:15.
- ¹⁵ *Ibid.*, *Isaiah* 14:13, 14.
- ¹⁶ *Ibid.*, *Revelation* 13:16, 17.
- ¹⁷ *Ibid.*, *John* 8:44.
- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, *Revelation* 13:14.
- ¹⁹ Richard Wurmbrand, *Marx, The Satanist*, A collection of Marx's writings from his student days in Berlin c.1818. Copy lost.
- ²⁰ Dr. Joseph Needham, Fwd., "Marx's Theory On The Historical Process," *Science At The Crossroads*. (London: Frank Cass and Co., Ltd., 1971), p. 189.
- ²¹ *Ibid.*
- ²² *Ibid.*, p. 188.
- ²³ *Ibid.*, p. 204.
- ²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 215-216.
- ²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 223.
- ²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 225.
- ²⁷ *Ibid.*
- ²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 229.
- ²⁹ *Bible*, *II Thessalonians* 2:10.
- ³⁰ Hans Reichenbach, *From Copernicus To Einstein* (H.Y.: Dover Publications, 1980), pp. 121, 122.
- ³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 122.
- ³² *Ibid.*
- ³³ *Ibid.*, p. 114.
- ³⁴ R. Hazelett and D. Turner, ed., *The Einstein Myth and The Ives Papers*. (Old Greenwich, Conn., The Devin-Adair Co., Pub., 1979), p. 290.
- ³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 278.
- ³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 279.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 280.

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Ibid.*

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 192.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 290.

⁴² *Ibid.*, pp. 286, 294.

PART III

THE DEVELOPMENT AND TRIUMPH OF THE MYTH OF HELIOCENTRISM

¹ *Encyclopedia Americana*, (Danbury, Conn., 1980), Vol. 14, p. 216.

² Isaac Asimov, *The Double Planet*, (Abelard, etc., 1960), p. 88.

³ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Macropaedia, (Chicago, etc., 1976), Vol. 5, p. 146.

⁴ James Hanson, "Bible and Geocentricity," *Bulletin of the Tychonian Society*, Spring, 1990, Cleveland, Ohio, No. 53, p. 14.

⁵ *The Holy Bible*, KJV, Matthew 24:35.

⁶ *Ibid.*, I John 3:8.

⁷ *Ibid.*, Revelation 18:7,8.

⁸ G. W. Bouw, "News Extracts," *Bulletin of The Tychonian Society*, Spring, 1990, Cleveland, Ohio, No. 53, p. 28.

⁹ Fred Hoyle, *Astronomy and Cosmology*, (W. H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, 1975), p. 416.

¹⁰ *Bible*, II Peter 3:10; Revelation 20:11.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, Isaiah 14:14.

¹² *Ibid.*, Isaiah 14:15.

¹³ John Lear, *Kepler's Dream*. (Full Text and notes, Univ. of California, Berkeley & Los Angeles, 1965), footnote, p. 7.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 4.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 6.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

²⁰ *Bible*, Ephesians 6:12.

²¹ *Ibid.*, I Corinthians 12:10.

²² Edward Rosen, "Kepler and Witchcraft Trials," *Historian*, Vol. 28, 1966, p. 447.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 449.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 448.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 450.

²⁶ Lear, *Dream*, p. 31.

²⁷ *Ibid.*

²⁸ *Ibid.*

²⁹ *Ibid.*

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 31, 35.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 35.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 34.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 33.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 42.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 49.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 89.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 66.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 102, 103.

⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 154.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 155.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 155, 156.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 157.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 178.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 102.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 177.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 103.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 58.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, p. 51.

⁵² *Ibid.*, p. 54.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 59.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 62.

⁵⁵ *Ibid.*

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 70.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 71.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*

⁶⁰ Robert H. Baker, *Introduction To Astronomy*. (D. Van Nostrand Co., Inc., Princeton et al, 1965), pp. 115, 116.

⁶¹ Britannica, Macropaedia, "Galileo," Vol. 7, P. 851.

- ⁶² Dominique Tassot, "Galileo and Modern Exegesis," *Bulletin Of The Tychonian Society*, Spring, 1990, Cleveland, Ohio, No. 53, p. 4.
- ⁶³ *Britannica*, Macropaedia, Vol. 7, p. 852.
- ⁶⁴ John Paul II, "Pope's Message To Outer Space," *Mother Earth*, March, April, 1990 no page. Between Hunderwasser & Bradley.
- ⁶⁵ *Britannica*, Macropaedia, Vol. 7, p. 853.
- ⁶⁶ Walter van der Kamp, *De Labore Solis*, (14813 Harris Rd., Pitt Meadows, B.C. Canada, V3Y 1Z1, c. 1989), p. 19.
- ⁶⁷ Dorothy Stimson, PhD, *The Gradual Acceptance of the Copernican Theory of The Universe*, Gloucester, Mass., 1917, Reprint 1972, p. 79.
- ⁶⁸ *New Catholic Encyclopedia*, (McGraw-Hill Book Co., N.Y., etc., 1967), Vol. 12, p. 473.
- ⁶⁹ *Dictionary of Scientific Bibliography*, (Charles Scribner's Sons, N.Y., 1975), Vol. XI, p. 411.
- ⁷⁰ Stimson, *Gradual Acceptance*, p. 81.
- ⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 73.
- ⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 75.
- ⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 77.
- ⁷⁴ *Ibid.*
- ⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 76.
- ⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 83.
- ⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 90.
- ⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 93.
- ⁷⁹ *Britannica*, Micropaedia, "James Bradley," Vol. II, p. 220.
- ⁸⁰ Stimson, *Gradual Acceptance*, p. 98.
- ⁸¹ *Ibid.*, p. 100.
- ⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 99.
- ⁸³ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 102.
- ⁸⁵ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁷ C. Schoeppfer, *The Earth Stands Fast*. (Charles Ludwig, Printer, N. Y., 1900), p. 59.
- ⁸⁸ Stimson, *Gradual Acceptance*, p. 102.
- ⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 103.
- ⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 104.
- ⁹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 103.
- ⁹² *Ibid.*
- ⁹³ *Ibid.*, p. 104.
- ⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 103.

- ⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 99, 100.
- ⁹⁶ Hans Reichenbach, *From Copernicus To Einstein*, (N.Y. Dover Publications, 1980), pp. 83, 84.
- ⁹⁷ Stimson, *Gradual Acceptance*, p. 90.
- ⁹⁸ Hoyle, *Astronomy & Cosmology*, p. 431.
- ⁹⁹ N. M. Gwynne, *Sir Isaac Newton and Modern Astronomy*. (Briton's Catholic Library, London, no date), p. 32.
- ¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁰² *Ibid.*, p. 16.
- ¹⁰³ Lear, *Kepler's Dream*, p. 18.
- ¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 62.
- ¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 71.
- ¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 95.
- ¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 62, 63.
- ¹⁰⁹ Gwynne, *Newton*, p. 7. (Quoted from *Never At Rest*, by Richard Westfall, p. 313).
- ¹¹⁰ *Bible*, Matthew 28:18; Ephesians 1:21.
- ¹¹¹ Lear, *Kepler's Dream*, p. 66.
- ¹¹² Nancy Percy, "What's In An 'Ism'?" *Bible Science Newsletter*, (Minn. MN, September, 1990), Vo. 28:9, p. 7.
- ¹¹³ *Ibid.*, Colossians 1:16.
- ¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, Mark 7:7.
- ¹¹⁵ Gwynne, *Newton*, p. 13.
- ¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 16.
- ¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 17.
- ¹¹⁸ *Ibid.*
- ¹¹⁹ Dr. Joseph Needham, Fwd. *Science At The Crossroads*, "Marx's Theory of The Historical Process," (London: Frank Cass and Co., Ltd. 1971), p. 187.
- ¹²⁰ *Britannica*, Macropaedia, Vol. 13, p. 20.
- ¹²¹ R. Hazelett and D. Turner, ed., *The Einstein Myth and the Ives Papers*, (Old Greenwich, Conn., The Devin-Adair Co., Publishers, 1979) p. 290.
- ¹²² Reichenbach, *Copernicus to Einstein*, pp. 121, 122.
- ¹²³ *Ibid.*
- ¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 54, 55.
- ¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 55.
- ¹²⁶ *Ibid.*
- ¹²⁷ *Ibid.*
- ¹²⁸ *Ibid.*

- ¹²⁹ Herbert Dingle, *Science At The Crossroads*, (London: Martin Brian & O'Keefe, 1972), p. 161.
- ¹³⁰ Reichenbach, *Copernicus to Einstein*, p. 55.
- ¹³¹ Dingle, *Crossroads*, pp. 162, 163.
- ¹³² *Ibid.*, p. 164.
- ¹³³ Harold Nordenson, *Relativity, Time And Reality*, (George Allen, Ltd., London, 1969), p. 153.
- ¹³⁴ Dingle, *Crossroads*, p. 148.
- ¹³⁵ *Ibid.*
- ¹³⁶ *Ibid.*
- ¹³⁷ *Ibid.*
- ¹³⁸ *Ibid.*
- ¹³⁹ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁴⁰ Hazelett & Turner, *Ives Papers*, p. 56.
- ¹⁴¹ Dingle, *Crossroads*, p. 165.
- ¹⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 155.
- ¹⁴³ Hazelett & Turner, *Ives Papers*, p. 56.
- ¹⁴⁴ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 57.
- ¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁴⁷ N. M. Gwynne, *Einstein And Modern Physics*, (Briton's Catholic Library, London, no date), p. 36.
- ¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 37.
- ¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 40.
- ¹⁵⁰ Ronald W. Clark, *Einstein: The Life And Times*, (World Publishing Co., N. Y. & Cleveland, 1971), p. 220.
- ¹⁵¹ *Ibid.*, p. 87.
- ¹⁵² Bible, I John 2:22; 4:2, 3.
- ¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, John 8:44.
- ¹⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, Revelation 20:10.
- ¹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, I Thessalonians 4:17.
- ¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, II Peter 3:10-13; Revelation 20:11; 21:1.
- ¹⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, Revelation 21:2.
- ¹⁵⁸ Cover Story, "The Year of Dr. Einstein," *Time*, 2-19-79, p. 68.
- ¹⁵⁹ Clark, *Einstein*, p. 78.
- ¹⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 80.
- ¹⁶¹ Bible, Revelation 18:7, 8.
- ¹⁶² Clark, *Einstein*, p. 80.
- ¹⁶³ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*

- ¹⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 83.
- ¹⁶⁶ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶⁷ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶⁸ van der Kamp, *De Labore Solis*, pp 5, 6.
- ¹⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 6.
- ¹⁷⁰ *Time*, Einstein, p. 73.
- ¹⁷¹ Clark, *Einstein*, p. 19.
- ¹⁷² *Ibid.*
- ¹⁷³ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁷⁴ *Time*, 2-19-79, p. 76.
- ¹⁷⁵ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁷⁶ Clark, *Einstein*, p. 200.
- ¹⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 87.
- ¹⁷⁸ Gerald Holton, Prof., "On The Origins Of The Special Theory Of Relativity," *American Journal Of Physics*, Vol. 28, 1969, p. 627.
- ¹⁷⁹ *Time*, 2-19-79, p. 76.
- ¹⁸⁰ Clark, *Einstein*, p. 200.
- ¹⁸¹ van der Kamp, *De Labore Solis*, p. 113.
- ¹⁸² Robert F. Moss, "The Scientist Superstar," *Saturday Review*, August, 1980, p. 25.
- ¹⁸³ Dennis Meredith, "Carl Sagan's 'Cosmic' Correction And Extra-Terrestrial Life-Wish," *Science Digest*, June, 1979, p. 35.
- ¹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 36.
- ¹⁸⁵ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁸⁶ Richard A. Baer, Jr., "They Are Teaching Religion In The Schools," *Christianity Today*, 2-17-84, p. 12.
- ¹⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 13.
- ¹⁸⁸ *Bible*, II Timothy 1:7.
- ¹⁸⁹ Dennis Overbye, "Why He Ranks As A World-Class Scientist," *Time*, 5-14-90, p. 64.
- ¹⁹⁰ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁹¹ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 65.
- ¹⁹³ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁹⁴ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 64.
- ¹⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 65.
- ¹⁹⁷ *Bible*, Romans 1:25.
- ¹⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, Romans 1:22.
- ¹⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, II Thessalonians 2:10.

PART IV

ALLEGED EVIDENCE FOR HELIOCENTRISM

- ¹ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Micropaedia, "Gustave-Gaspard Coriolis," (Chicago, etc., 1976), Vol. III, p. 151.
- ² Alan Linn, "Oh, What A Spin We're In, Thanks To The Coriolis Effect," *Smithsonian*, February, 1983, Vol. 13, No. 1, p. 68.
- ³ *Ibid.*, p. 71.
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 67.
- ⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 68.
- ⁶ *Concise Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*, (McGraw-Hill, 1984), P. 700.
- ⁷ G. W. Bouw, *Bulletin Of The Tychonian Society*, Spring, 1990, Cleveland, Ohio, No. 53, p. 28.
- ⁸ Linn, "Spin," *Smithsonian*, Feb. '83, p. 68.
- ⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 67.
- ¹⁰ *Britannica*, Micropaedia, Vol. III, p. 152.
- ¹¹ Gerardus D. Bouw, PhD., "The Foucault Pendulum Question," Published by Tychonian Society, Cleveland, Ohio, p. 2.
- ¹² Edwards Park, "Around the Mall and Beyond," *Smithsonian*, November, 1990, p. 25.

PART V

LOGIC

- ¹ *The Holy Bible*, KJV, *Isaiah* 1:18.
- ² Herbert Dingle, *Science At The Crossroads*, (London: Martin Brian & O'Keefe, 1972), p. 155.
- ³ *Ibid.*
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 133.
- ⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 155.
- ⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 133.
- ⁷ *Bible*, *Job* 26:7.
- ⁸ R. Hazelett and D. Turner, ed., *The Einstein Myth And The Ives Papers*, (Old Greenwich, Conn., The Devin-Adair Co., 1979), p. 31.
- ⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 30.
- ¹⁰ *Bible*, *I Corinthians* 3:19.
- ¹¹ Hazelett & Turner, *Einstein Myth*, pp. 90, 91.
- ¹² *Ibid.*, p. 91.
- ¹³ *Bible*, *Romans* 1:22.

- ¹⁴ *Ibid.*, Job 26:7; Psalms 93:1.
- ¹⁵ *Ibid.*, Ephesians 4:13.
- ¹⁶ *Ibid.*, Revelation 18:4.
- ¹⁷ *Ibid.*, Revelation 9:4.
- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, I John 3:8.
- ¹⁹ Fred Hoyle, *Frontiers Of Astronomy*, (Harper & Brothers, Pub. New York, 1955), p. 13.
- ²⁰ Brian Dunbar, Public Affairs Officer, Office of Space Service & Applications, NASA, Washington, D.C., 4-5-90.
- ²¹ Werner von Braun, *First Men To The Moon*, (Holt, Rinehart & Winston, N.Y., 1960), p.36, & inside cover.
- ²² *Ibid.*
- ²³ Carroll V. Glines, Co. USAF, *The First Book Of The Moon*, (Franklin Watts, Inc. N. Y., N. Y., 1967), p. 21.
- ²⁴ Arnold L. Lieber, *The Lunar Effect*, (Anchor Press, Doubleday, Garden City, N. Y., 1978), Jacket Cover.
- ²⁵ Isaac Asimov, *The Double Planet*, (Abelard-Schuman, London, N.Y., Toronto, 1960), p. 100.
- ²⁶ Jean & Cle Kinney, *What Do The Tides Do?*, (Young Scott, Pub., 1966), p. 32.
- ²⁷ Franklyn M. Branley, *The Moon: Earth's Natural Satellite*, (Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1960), p. 84.
- ²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 85.
- ²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 82.
- ³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 86.
- ³¹ *Ibid.*
- ³² Paul Steinhart, "Pull of the Moon," *Audubon*, September, 1989, p. 32.
- ³³ *Bible*, John 8:44.
- ³⁴ Ben Shupack & Fred Schering, *Mastering Earth Science*, (Oxford Book Co., N. Y., Los Angeles, 1963), p. 260.
- ³⁵ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Macropaedia, "Prediction And Calculation Of Solar And Lunar Eclipses," (Chicago, etc., 1976), Vol. 6, p. 191.
- ³⁶ *Ibid.*
- ³⁷ *Bible*, I Corinthians 14:33.
- ³⁸ *Ibid.*, II Timothy 1:7.
- ³⁹ *Ibid.*, Job 26:7; Psalm 93:1.
- ⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, Psalm 19:6.
- ⁴¹ *Ibid.*, Joshua 10:13.
- ⁴² Virgilio Brenna, *The Moon*, (Golden Press, N.Y., 1964), p. 39.
- ⁴³ *Bible*, Revelation 3:7.
- ⁴⁴ Hazelett & Turner, *Einstein Myth*, p. 290.

- ⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 21, 22.
- ⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 3.
- ⁴⁷ Dingle, *Crossroads*, p. 17.
- ⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 45.
- ⁴⁹ R. Hazelett & D. Turner, ed., *The Einstein Myth and The Ives Papers*, Q. Arthur Lovejoy, "Round Squares," (Old Greenwich, Conn., The Devin-Adair Co., Pub., 1979), p. 35.
- ⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 36.
- ⁵¹ *Ibid.*
- ⁵² *Ibid.*
- ⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 38.
- ⁵⁴ Dingle, *Crossroads*, pp. 138, 139.
- ⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 139.
- ⁵⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 140.
- ⁵⁸ Hazelette & Turner, *Einstein Myth*, p. 55.
- ⁵⁹ Harald Nordenson, *Relativity, Time And Reality*, (George Allen, Ltd., London, 1969), p. 82.
- ⁶⁰ Hazelett, *Myth*, p. 88.
- ⁶¹ *Bible*, *Matthew* 28:18.
- ⁶² Branley, *The Moon*, p. 17.
- ⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 16.
- ⁶⁴ William Collins, *Space*, (William Collins & Sons, Ltd., Glasgow & London, 1979), p. 10.
- ⁶⁵ *Ibid.*
- ⁶⁶ Hoyle, *Frontiers*, p. 226.
- ⁶⁷ *Van Nostrand's Scientific Encyclopedia*, 7th Ed., (Van Nostrand Reinhold, N.Y., 1989), p. 2501.
- ⁶⁸ *Britannica*, *Macropaedia*, "Interpretation of Small Irregularities In The Motion," Vol. 12, p. 417.
- ⁶⁹ Branley, *The Moon*, p. 22.
- ⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 23.
- ⁷¹ Umberto Eco, *Foucault's Pendulum*, (Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Pub., San Diego, N. Y., London, 1989), p. 237.
- ⁷² Lee Ranne, Letter, U. S. Dept. of Commerce, NOAA, Office of Satellite Operations, 11-22-89.
- ⁷³ *Ibid.*
- ⁷⁴ *Ibid.*
- ⁷⁵ *Reader's Guide Abstracts*, Oct. '88, p. 125.

PART VI

ZODIAC

- ¹ Walter Lang, Board & Friends Newsletter, Quoted in *Bulletin Of The Tychonian Society*, Spring, 1990, Minn., MN, No. 53, pp. 30-31.
- ² *Ibid.*, p. 31.
- ³ John D. Jess, "Do Planets Rule Our Lives?" (Book Fellowship International, North Syracuse, N. Y.), p. 5.
- ⁴ Laurie Brady, *Star*, 8-8-89, p. 36.
- ⁵ Jess, "Planets Rule?" p. 1.
- ⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 2.
- ⁷ Robert A. Morley, *Horoscopes And The Christian*, (Bethany House Pub., Minn., MN, 1981), p. 8.
- ⁸ *Ibid.*
- ⁹ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 9.
- ¹¹ Lang, *Tychonian Bulletin*, Spring, 1990, p. 31.
- ¹² J. Allen Hynek, "Circle of Animals," *Science Digest*, January, 1983, p. 40.
- ¹³ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁴ Morley, *Horoscopes & The Christian*, p. 36.
- ¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 36, 37.
- ¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 55.
- ¹⁷ Bible, *Psalm 19:1; Genesis 1:14.*
- ¹⁸ Morley, *Horoscopes*, p. 19.
- ¹⁹ Bible, *Exodus 20:13.*
- ²⁰ *Ibid.*, *Isaiah 66:22-24.*
- ²¹ Franklyn M. Branley, *The Moon: Earth's Natural Satellite*, (Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1960), p. 23.
- ²² *Ibid.*, p. 25.
- ²³ Walter van der Kamp, *De Labore Solis*, (14813 Harris Rd., Pitt Meadows, B.C. Canada, V3Y 1Z1, c. 1989), p. 19.
- ²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 102.
- ²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 101.
- ²⁶ Harald Nordenson, *Relativity, Time And Reality*, (George Allen Ltd., London, 1969), p. 102.
- ²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 198.
- ²⁸ Hans Reichenbach, *From Copernicus To Einstein*, (N. Y.: Dover Publications, 1980), p. 67.
- ²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 61, 62.
- ³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 94.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 57.

³² Ronald W. Clark, *Einstein: The Life and Times*, (World Publishing Co., N.Y. & Cleveland, 1971), p. 87.

³³ *Ibid.*

PART VII

THE FALL OF BABYLON

¹ *The Holy Bible, KJV, I Peter 4:17, 18.*

² *Ibid.*, *Genesis 11:7.*

³ *Ibid.*, *I Thessalonians 5:4.*

⁴ *Ibid.*, *Revelation 14:7.*

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ *Ibid.*, *Revelation 18:4.*

⁷ *Ibid.*, *II Thessalonians 2:3.*

⁸ *Ibid.*, *II Thessalonians 2:4.*

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, *Revelation 17:3.*

¹¹ *Ibid.*, *Matthew 28:18.*

INDEX

A

- Absolute, 13, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21,
30, 111, 112, 113, 114, 119, 123,
127, 129, 130, 131, 141, 147, 149,
240, 305
- Absolutes, 14, 18, 21, 27, 30, 113,
115, 123, 127, 128
- Agricola, 76
- Ajalon, 5
- Albedo, 305
- Alchemy, 95, 96
- Alleged galactic speed, 236
- Alleged orbital speed, 234
- Alleged rotation speed, 234, 240
- Almegestum, 75
- Alpha Centauri, 282, 283
- Anti-matter, 152, 153
- Apocalypse, 3
- Apocalyptic, 24, 166
- Arianism, 88
- Aristarchus, 37, 38, 39, 40
- Asimov, 151, 201
- Astrology, 265, 266, 267, 273, 279
- Astronomers, 31, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43,
44, 45, 48, 54, 66, 68, 69, 73, 76,
77, 78, 79, 81, 84, 125, 135, 137,
144, 145, 151, 194, 196, 236, 270,
290
- Astronomy, 34, 42, 48, 56, 76, 85,
96, 134, 181, 216, 254
- Atheism, 23, 68, 91
- Atmospheric envelope, 125, 212,
231, 251, 253
- Axis, 3, 4, 9, 16, 18, 38, 39, 49, 66,
99, 114, 170, 231, 240, 278

B

- Babylon, 3, 9, 24, 40, 146, 147, 150,
156, 157, 191, 192, 204, 291, 292,
296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302
- Bacon, Sir Francis 75
- Bailey's Beads, 305

- The Beast, 21, 156, 298, 301, 302
- Beltrami, 32
- Bible teaches, 10, 11, 40, 192, 268,
269, 270
- Bible teaching 183, 274
- Bible's science, 11
- Big Bang, 26, 37, 132, 145, 152, 153,
218, 237
- Big Bertha, 164
- Birkoff, 33
- The Blue Planet, 174
- Bolyai, 32
- Bouw, Dr. G., 43, 81, 82
- Bradley, James, 77, 125
- Brahe, Tycho, 35, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47,
48, 49, 50, 55, 56, 63, 65, 69, 70,
81, 82, 254, 290
- Bulge, 194, 195, 196, 202, 204, 305
- Butterfield, 33

C

- Calculus, 26, 84, 88, 94
- Calvin, 78
- Cayley, 32
- Clifford, 117, 130
- Clocks, 117, 170, 219, 220, 221, 224,
226
- Communism, 22, 23, 25, 90, 91
- Compromise mentality, 140, 141
- Computerization, 21
- Computerized, 20, 21, 162, 166, 191
- Computers, 20, 21, 124, 176, 263
- Coordinates, 33, 34, 162
- Copernicanism, 29, 34, 44, 45, 46,
47, 48, 50, 69, 70, 71, 75, 76, 77,
78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 90,
95, 96, 97, 106, 124, 146, 147, 148,
149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156, 157,
166, 176, 177, 181, 185, 186, 190,
192, 193, 195, 196, 213, 216, 247,
249, 251, 254, 259, 263, 270, 274,
275, 276, 282, 292, 294, 299, 301,
302, 304, 305

Copernican revolution, 40
 Copernicus, Nicolaus, 6, 14, 18, 24,
 38, 39, 40, 42, 45, 49, 61, 65, 68,
 71, 73, 75, 77, 78, 79, 83, 84, 86,
 91, 98, 145, 180, 213, 253, 270,
 271, 274
 Coriolis effect, 161, 163, 164, 165,
 166, 167, 210
 Coriolis force, 159, 160
 Coriolis, Gustave, 159, 160, 161,
 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 210
 Cosmology, 96, 247, 254
 Cosmos, 18, 136, 138, 257
 Counterfeit, 20, 21, 22, 23, 34, 67,
 90, 149, 163, 170, 172, 185, 189,
 190, 191, 193, 224, 227, 259, 263,
 266, 268, 270, 280, 288, 290, 297,
 298
 Creationists, 139, 141, 144, 146,
 147, 148, 149, 150, 151
 Creation movement, 146
 Creation scientists, 81, 139, 146, 147
 Creator, Jesus as, 93, 156
 Curved space, 116, 117, 184
 Curved space time, 184

D

Darwin, 34, 60, 77, 145, 203
 Darwinian, 68, 90, 156, 296, 300,
 302
 Darwinians, 81
 Darwinism, 68, 90, 294, 300
 Darwinistic, 23
 David, 6, 7, 131
 Daytime moon phases, 305
 Deception, 3, 4, 11, 18, 23, 24, 27,
 28, 34, 40, 46, 51, 55, 63, 81, 82,
 102, 103, 113, 115, 119, 130, 140,
 142, 144, 148, 150, 155, 156, 157,
 166, 167, 170, 175, 180, 183, 189,
 191, 193, 196, 202, 247, 259, 275,
 276, 277, 278, 284, 286, 288, 292,
 293, 296, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302,
 303
 Demons, 50, 56, 57, 58, 59, 86, 95,
 147, 299
 Design, 67, 95, 169, 226
 Dingle, 19, 105, 107, 117, 219, 222

Doctrines, 91, 92, 93, 147, 156, 280,
 294, 295, 296, 299, 303
 Dominoes, 156, 296, 302

E

Earthshine, 305
 Eclipses, 57, 207, 208, 210, 214, 280,
 305
 Ecliptic shadow, 210, 213
 Eco, Umberto 257
 Eddington, 32, 105, 128
 Eden, 102
 Einstein, Albert, 14, 16, 22, 24, 28,
 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 40, 51, 70, 71,
 90, 94, 98, 99, 102, 103, 108, 109,
 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116,
 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123,
 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
 131, 132, 134, 145, 151, 181, 182,
 183, 184, 188, 196, 213, 217, 218,
 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 249,
 253, 254, 270, 284, 285, 286, 287
 Einsteinism, 147, 148, 157, 184
 Electrodynamics, 111, 126
 Electromagnetic theory, 101, 106,
 126
 Elliptical orbits, 61, 62, 63, 64, 245,
 246, 247
 Elmendorf, 80, 81, 82
 End Times, 3, 192, 291, 292, 293,
 295, 298, 300, 304
 Engles, 25, 27, 90, 254
 Equal time, 140, 141, 142, 146, 287
 Equivalence, 221, 249, 250, 252
 Eschatology, 291, 292, 296, 297, 301
 E.T., 137
 Ether, 99, 100, 105, 106, 107, 116,
 125, 181, 182, 183, 217, 250, 253,
 254
 Euclid, 31, 32, 35
 Euclidian, 30, 35
 Evolution, 3, 4, 9, 22, 34, 46, 60, 61,
 66, 67, 81, 95, 102, 135, 136, 137,
 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144,
 145, 147, 148, 155, 169, 203, 227,
 275, 277, 305
 Evolutionism, 3, 23, 24, 27, 29, 34,
 41, 46, 58, 67, 68, 84, 90, 124, 134,

136, 137, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144,
145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 156,
157, 175, 176, 177, 185, 190, 191,
192, 193, 204, 205, 225, 227, 293,
294, 302, 303
Exobiology, 137
Extra-terrestrials, 137

F

Falling bombs, 230, 231, 232, 290
False science, 3, 9, 23, 33, 81, 116,
150, 193, 263, 276, 277, 280, 299
Fantasy, 117, 129
Feyens, Prof., 75
FitzGerald, 104, 105, 116, 126, 130,
223
FitzGerald contraction, 105
Fixed earth, 17, 209, 211, 260, 263,
264, 272, 278, 279
Fixed point in space, 257, 259
Fixed satellite, 263
Foucault, Jean, 167, 168, 169, 172,
258
Foucault's pendulum, 161, 168, 170,
257
Freud, Sigmund, 90
Fringes, 101, 105, 253
Froidmont, Prof., 75
Fundamentalism, 23
Fundamentalist, 293

G

Galileo, 40, 49, 50, 54, 55, 61, 65,
66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 77, 83,
86, 89, 91, 180, 213, 274
Gauss, 31
General theory of relativity, 33, 111,
118, 124, 128, 129, 221
Geocentric, 14, 38, 43, 66, 69, 102,
114, 115, 116, 126, 130, 144, 150,
162, 235, 241, 251, 257, 276, 283,
288
Geocentricity, 2, 11, 28, 43, 95, 112,
115, 190, 227
Geocentrism, 17, 45, 46, 102, 112,
118, 294

Geostationary satellites, 241, 242,
244, 246, 247, 251, 255, 257, 258,
259
Geosynchronous satellites, 64, 173,
177, 195, 238, 240
Gibeon, 5
God's word, 3, 23, 28, 34, 93, 119,
131, 140, 155, 156, 192, 196, 218,
293, 297, 299, 302, 305
The Gospel of Jesus, 9
The Gospel story, 288
Gould, Stephen Jay, 136
Grammatical, 6
Grammatically, 5
Gravitation, 61, 76, 84, 87, 94, 204,
205, 221
Gravity, 9, 16, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65,
83, 86, 87, 90, 94, 160, 199, 201,
202, 203, 205, 231, 232
Guth, 132
Gwynne, N.M., 81, 116, 117

H

Habakkuk, 9
Hanson, Prof., 40, 45, 81, 82
Harvest moon, 198, 281
Heliocentric, 3, 9, 11, 14, 22, 24, 38,
39, 43, 45, 46, 65, 66, 70, 71, 82,
85, 95, 111, 114, 145, 146, 150,
165, 172, 204, 225, 232, 233, 234,
235, 241, 257, 259, 280, 293, 305
Heliocentricity, 4, 24, 41, 46, 68, 93,
112, 116, 157, 159, 190, 247, 259,
293
Heliocentrism, 3, 11, 12, 17, 24, 27,
37, 43, 45, 46, 51, 58, 85, 111, 116,
118, 122, 123, 145, 146, 149, 175,
227, 251, 278, 294
Hipparchus, 38
Hitler, 90, 131
Horoscope, 266, 268, 269, 270, 271,
272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278,
280, 281, 288
Houel, 32
Hoyle, 44, 84, 151, 194, 236
Humanism, 23, 144

Humanist, 23, 27, 144, 147, 150,
154, 155, 293
Humanist Manifesto, I & II, 144
Humboldt, Alexander von, 78
Hung on nothing, 10, 182
Hunter's moon, 281

I

Idol, 9, 51, 81, 101, 102, 150, 185,
193, 276
Image of the Beast, 21
Inertia, 22, 25, 86, 87, 95
Interferometer, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102,
105, 223, 254
Invented mathematics, 96, 115
Inverted telescopic photographs, 305
Isaiah, 7, 8, 9, 10, 280
I-MAX, 175

J

Job, 1, 9, 22, 26, 29, 33, 34, 80, 95,
96, 111, 126, 130, 143, 230, 264,
266, 267, 277, 295
Joshua, 1, 5, 6, 8, 9, 190, 210

K

Kamp, van der, 80, 81, 82, 132, 283
Kepler, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49,
50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58,
59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 68, 69, 70, 77,
83, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 180, 204,
213, 245, 246, 270, 274
Kepler's dream, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59
Kepler's mother, 52
Klein, 32

L

Lange, Prof., 79, 82
Language, 2, 184, 186, 234, 235, 297
Larmor, 107, 108, 117, 130
Lenin, 22, 23, 25, 27
Leonberg, 53
Levitating globe, 187, 188, 241, 258
Light years, 145, 282, 283, 285
Lobatschewsky, 32

Logic, 18, 33, 117, 127, 157, 179,
181, 185, 186, 190, 193, 223, 242
Lorentz, 32, 104, 105, 107, 108, 116,
126, 130, 223
Lorentz transformation, 107, 108
Lunar geography, 55, 61, 87
Luther, 6, 49, 78, 82, 275
Lutheran, 49, 54, 55, 70, 79

M

Magnetic field, 188, 258, 259
Man of sin, 300, 301
Man's science, 40, 45
Marx, Karl, 23, 25, 27, 90
Math, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 26, 27, 33,
35, 71, 94, 213, 249, 263
Mathematical, 14, 16, 18, 19, 21, 26,
27, 29, 30, 33, 44, 65, 71, 107, 112,
116, 134, 153, 160, 161, 201, 216,
217, 220, 221, 223, 224, 226
Mathematics, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19,
21, 22, 26, 27, 28, 33, 35, 71, 76,
81, 84, 94, 96, 115, 117, 127, 128,
166, 180, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186,
213, 216, 232, 235, 262, 263, 285
Matter, 3, 7, 9, 15, 18, 22, 25, 33, 41,
43, 50, 60, 67, 73, 77, 78, 80, 91,
94, 95, 98, 100, 112, 113, 117, 120,
139, 141, 143, 147, 152, 153, 154,
155, 156, 166, 183, 185, 186, 199,
209, 210, 226, 237, 242, 250, 251,
257, 259, 262, 270, 271, 277, 287
Maxwell, 106, 107, 182, 253
Melanchthon, 49, 78
Michelson, 97, 100, 102, 107
Michelson-Morley, 24, 100, 102, 103,
104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 114,
115, 123, 124, 125, 126, 130, 182,
217, 219, 223, 250, 252, 253, 254,
285
Minkowski, 30, 32, 33, 130
Moon, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 16, 37, 49, 54,
55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 73,
86, 87, 113, 114, 127, 145, 191,
195, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204,
205, 207, 210, 212, 226, 237, 243,
245, 265, 267, 269, 272, 273, 280,
281, 289, 290, 305

Moondwellers, 57, 60
 Motionless earth, 2, 4, 14, 24, 78,
 99, 177, 214, 250, 252, 262, 271
 Motionlessness, 95, 250
 Myth, 3, 9, 11, 12, 34, 37, 67, 114,
 124, 134, 139, 142, 143, 145, 160,
 165, 170, 202, 204, 219, 223, 263,
 287, 290, 305

N

NASA, 43, 136, 162, 175, 199
 Navigation, 228, 280
 Neutral gravity, 60, 199, 201, 202
 Newton, 40, 51, 61, 68, 70, 71, 76,
 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91,
 93, 94, 95, 96, 124, 180, 204, 270
 New World Order, 156, 176, 293, 302
 Nietzsche, 22
 No compromise, 146, 147, 151
 North star, 240, 241

O

Office of Satellite Operations, 260
 Orwell, 14, 15

P

Paradoxes, 18, 105, 215, 216, 217,
 218, 220, 221
 Parallax, 282, 283, 284, 288
 Pendulum, 161, 167, 168, 169, 170,
 171, 172, 256, 257, 258, 259
 Peyster, General de, 12, 79, 80
 Physicists, 26, 68, 107, 153, 184
 Physics, 18, 19, 22, 25, 26, 43, 61,
 96, 125, 126, 130, 131, 134, 137,
 151, 153, 162, 181, 216, 217, 220,
 254
 Pi, 30, 242
 Planck, 130
 Planet, 62, 64, 65, 174, 251, 269
 Poincare, 32, 107, 109, 111, 116,
 117, 125, 126, 130, 223
 Principia, 76, 84, 93
 Propaganda, 8, 88, 101, 136, 137,
 163, 175, 297
 Propulsion, 59, 60

Proton decay, 154
 Pseudo-science, 184, 224
 Ptolemy, 38
 Punctuated equilibrium, 136

R

Reason, 6, 47, 67, 68, 70, 128, 138,
 172, 173, 179, 182, 202, 204, 211,
 213, 219, 229, 230, 249, 263, 278,
 281, 285, 286, 288, 292
 Riemann, 30, 32, 35, 116, 130
 Relativism, 33, 34, 113, 114, 254
 Relativity, 22, 32, 34, 35, 108, 109,
 111, 112, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119,
 121, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
 132, 134, 141, 152, 182, 188, 196,
 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224,
 240, 249, 250, 252, 253, 254, 284,
 287
 Repositioning of GOES-7, 243, 260
 Riccioli, 73, 75, 76, 82, 83

S

Sagan, Carl, 134, 135, 136, 137,
 138, 139, 144, 145, 151, 213
 Sakharov, 151, 152, 153, 222
 Satan, 3, 20, 21, 24, 27, 28, 34, 46,
 50, 51, 81, 92, 95, 102, 119, 123,
 142, 148, 149, 150, 203, 205, 266,
 271, 275, 276, 277, 280, 294, 295,
 297, 298, 301, 302, 303, 304
 Satellite dishes, 64, 241, 244
 Satellites, 43, 64, 124, 162, 173,
 177, 195, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242,
 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 251,
 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262,
 263
 Schoepffer, 12, 78, 79
 Schwarzschild, 33
 Science, 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 11, 13, 14, 18,
 22, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 40,
 45, 51, 55, 57, 58, 61, 63, 67, 68,
 70, 71, 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 90, 93,
 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 103, 105, 107,
 108, 109, 112, 114, 115, 120, 124,
 126, 128, 129, 130, 134, 136, 137,
 138, 144, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154,

155, 170, 180, 184, 185, 186, 190,
193, 199, 201, 217, 218, 219, 222,
224, 227, 236, 246, 252, 255, 257,
258, 263, 270, 272, 276, 277, 278,
279, 280, 284, 291, 292, 293, 299
Scientific establishment, 24, 68, 77,
117, 123, 124
Scientific priesthood, 56, 102, 128,
133, 218, 225
Scientist superstar, 135
Seasons, 4, 10, 112, 189, 198, 274
Semantics, 183
Simultaneity, 216, 217, 218, 219
Simultaneous, 34, 49, 216, 218, 285
Solomon, 7
Space, 1, 16, 17, 18, 22, 30, 31, 33,
34, 42, 43, 57, 60, 63, 95, 96, 97,
105, 109, 116, 117, 121, 122, 125,
127, 135, 137, 138, 157, 162, 163,
175, 176, 177, 181, 183, 184, 185,
188, 190, 196, 218, 220, 222, 223,
225, 226, 227, 241, 248, 249, 250,
257, 259, 260, 276, 285, 286, 287
Spagnio, 77
Stablished, 1, 10
Stalin, 22, 23, 27
Star occultations, 279, 305
Strategy, 46, 140, 141, 143, 146,
149, 150, 151, 156, 280, 302
Sun, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
16, 18, 37, 38, 39, 40, 49, 54, 56,
57, 61, 62, 63, 66, 77, 81, 82, 92,
98, 99, 101, 105, 108, 123, 138,
145, 170, 190, 191, 195, 204, 205,
207, 210, 212, 224, 226, 234, 235,
236, 237, 253, 265, 267, 269, 272,
273, 278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 289
Sundico, 79

T

Tacquet, Father, 76
Tax money, 143
Textbooks, 76, 77, 140
Thought experiments, 115, 127, 216,
222, 223
Tidal friction, 203
Tischner, 79

Truth, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13,
14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22,
23, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 43, 45, 46,
55, 61, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 80,
82, 89, 96, 100, 101, 102, 111, 112,
113, 114, 119, 123, 127, 129, 130,
131, 140, 141, 142, 143, 146, 147,
148, 149, 150, 154, 155, 156, 170,
177, 180, 181, 185, 186, 190, 192,
193, 196, 199, 204, 205, 209, 210,
218, 222, 225, 227, 240, 247, 250,
259, 263, 276, 277, 280, 284, 288,
292, 293, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299,
300, 301, 303, 304, 305
TV weather reports, 163, 252, 254
Twins, 224, 226
Two model approach, 140, 141
Tyconian, 80, 81

U

Universal law of gravitation, 61, 76,
84, 87, 94, 204, 205

V

Voight, Johann, 76
Voltaire, 90

W

War with the Lamb, 157
Wesley, John, 76, 78, 82
Witchcraft, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 86,
273, 274

Y

Yeager, Chuck, 234

Z

Zodiac, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271,
272, 273, 274, 278, 279, 280, 281,
283, 287, 288, 289, 290
Zoroaster, 225
Zypten, 78

Much More On This Subject
Can Be Found On This Web Domain:

www.fixedearth.com

For Information About A Dozen
Other Books By The Author
Enter This URL In Your Tool Bar
Or Search Engine:

http://www.fixedearth.com/the_bible/bibledoctrines.html

The belief that the Earth is rotating on an "axis" and orbiting the sun is THE GRANDDADDY OF ALL DECEPTIONS IN THE WORLD TODAY . . .

READ AND KNOW THAT:

All of the precise calculations for the Space Program are based on a non-moving Earth.

All of the precise calculations describing Eclipses are based on a non-moving Earth.

Indeed, all calculations bearing on Navigation, on Satellite movements, on anything which demands accuracy, are formulated on the basis of a stationary Earth.

KNOW ALSO:

- I. That the Bible teaches that the Earth is not moving AND CAN NOT BE MOVED.
- II. That Mathematics have been invented specifically to uphold Copernicanism. There is no real evidence that the Earth moves.
- III. The roles that Copernicus, Kepler, Galileo, Newton, Einstein et al have played in giving this great lie its present universal grip on man's "knowledge".
- IV. That the so-called "proofs" of the Earth's rotation — The Coriolis Effect, Foucault's Pendulum, Geosynchronous Satellites — prove nothing of the sort.
- V. That the LOGIC against a moving Earth is both abundant and overpowering.
- VI. That Zodiac and Parallax factors make the universe at least 25 times smaller than we are told.
- VII. That the exposure of this great lie will precipitate a back-to-the-Bible movement that will shake the world.

**Order from: FEF, Inc., Box 866, Cornelia, GA 30531.
Postage and Handling incl. Orders outside the USA,
add 35%.**